

[1/24, 11:28] Lynne: Character Analysis:

1. Nomzamo Mnguni-is a traditional girl. She was born and bred in Kwa-Zulu Natal and has never left her village. She's humble, obedient and full of love. She only has one friend in the village, Ntando and they've been friends since they were small ones. Nomzamo is the last born out of 4 siblings. The first born is Siyabonga AKA Siya, the second born is Noxolo aka Noxy and the third born is Bongani.

2. Mandla Xulu-is a man born in Kwa-Zulu Natal but later moved to the big city Johannesburg. He is impatient, rude and ruthless. He makes sure he gets what he wants through threats and is a great manipulator. Mandla only has three male friends (Smanga, Khaya and James) and a few female friends. He acts like a good boy in the eyes of his parents but he has many dark secrets. Secrets that if revealed could end him. He has a brother, Vusi who has disappeared for more than 5 years.

When these two worlds collide, will it ever workout?

Find out in It Was Forced.

Love,

Author

[1/24, 12:28] Lynne: Insert 1.

Dad:"You do not have a choice,my decision is final.This is what your ancestors want for you"I could not believe him right now,how could he do this to me?My mom touched my shoulder and I brushed it off,I stood up and ran to my bedroom.My dad was shouting my name for me to come back,yet I ignored him.I lay on my bed and cried.This can't be happening!Why me?My door creaked open and my mom stepped in.

Mom:"Are you okay mntanam'?"

Me:"You know I'm not okay mama,you know me,I can't do this"

Mom:"Sure you can,I know you can"

Me:"I don't even know him mama"

Mom: "But as time goes by you will"

Me: "How could dad do this to me though?"

Mom: "Your daddy did not know until a month ago, it's been legalised by the lawyer, it's either you marry him, or you go to jail"

Me: "Mama this isn't the life I imagined for myself"

Mom: "When life gives you lemons, make lemonade mntanam" I stared into her eyes and she gave me a reassuring smile that everything would be a-okay. I hugged her and felt safe. My mom was indeed the best.

Mom: "You should rest, the lobola negotiations are taking place tomorrow morning" I vaguely smiled and then got in the covers. She kissed my forehead and left the room. I closed my eyes and attempted to sleep, but I couldn't. All I could think about was this forced marriage I was getting myself into. I thought days like these were in the past, but clearly they weren't. In the 21st century, you still find forced marriages. I ended up sleeping around midnight.

Mom: "Wake up" she was shaking me.

Mom: "We need to prepare you for today, get up Nomzamo" I opened my eyes and they were heavy. My mom noticed I was up and left. I got up and went to go take a bath. When I was done I lotioned and wore a black long sleeve dress and black pumps. I tied my natural hair up and then applied some refreshing spray. I looked at myself before I left the room and to the kitchen. My dad was reading his newspaper and sipping on some strong black coffee. When I saw his face, I realised there was no need for me to get upset at him. My dad adored me, I know he did and he himself probably didn't want this for me.

Me: "Good morning"

Dad: "Yebo Sawubona" he said with his eyes set on his paper, I guess he was still upset about me ignoring him yesterday. I went to kitchen and found my mom peeling some vegetables.

Me: "Morning"

Mom: "How did you sleep?"

Me: "I hardly slept"

Mom: "Make yourself some tea" I boiled the water and made my tea.

Mom: "Your brother's and sister are coming today, they want to support you"

Me: "Oh okay"

Mom: "Siya wasn't happy at all" Siyabonga Aka Siya was my eldest brother.

Me: "It's no surprise"

I helped her cook and she kept on telling me about marriage, I can't say I heard most of what she said cause my mind was all over. I heard a car rumble outside and hoped it was my siblings. I peeked through the window and saw Siya and Themba. He was the third born. Noxolo aka Noxy was the second born. They all got off the car and walked towards the door, I excitedly opened the door and ran to them, I hugged Noxy first, she is my sister and I told her everything because she's a female and practically understood everything I told her.

Noxy: "Woah, some one missed me" I held her more tightly.

Siya:"You do know you have other siblings too right?"I laughed and hugged him.Growing up,Siya and Themba made sure no boy was my friend,they made sure I stayed far far away from bad company.It might seem too over protective but it helped me a lot.I hugged Themba too.

Themba:"I'm really sorry mtase"he looked angry and yet pitiful.

Me:"It is what it is"

Noxy:"Come here"she opened her arms for me.You know that moment when someone sees you really aren't okay and then they offer a hug and that whole moment just makes you cry out what you've been keeping your heart.I went in and she hugged me,I started crying.

To be continued.

[1/24, 12:32] Lynne: Insert 2.

"Pain will come with time,but time will heal the pain"-
Unknown.

Noxy:"Don't cry baby sis,we're here for you"

Siya:"She's right,kuzolunga mntase"My siblings were honestly the best people I've known in my entire life.I stopped crying and wiped my tears.

Siya:"Uphi utatakho?"

Me:"Haaa,he's also your father"

Siya:"Nxa,my father wouldn't allow this madness to happen"He stormed off into the house leaving us stunned.I don't blame him though,Siya has always been over-protective of me.It irritates me sometimes but I'm really grateful.During my high school years I was never allowed to have male friends,neither was I allowed to look in the direction if boys.It pissed me off but it was for my own good,almost every girl where I live has a child or two at my age.

Themba:"Lemme go sort out this mess Siya is about to create"

Noxy:"Uyazi ukhuthi he won't listen nje"

We walked into the house and Siya was throwing a tantrum at dad and mom was trying to sort out the commotion.Themba threw himself in and all Noxy and I could do is watch.After a few minutes of fights

Siya was calmed down and so was dad.

Dad:"Nxa,I don't know where you get this attitude from yazi!"

Siya:"Well surprise surprise dad I'm your own making"

Mom:"Shut up both of you.The Xulu's will be here at anytime and you are both behaving like mad dogs.Baba go fix yourself and as for you Siyabonga sit down and that goes for all of you"Dad stood up and clicked his tongue and went to his room.We sat down and looked at mom.

Mom:"I know you all don't like what is currently happening but whether you like it or not she is getting married to the Xulu household,I wish I could do something about but I can't.Nomzamo I've already spoken to you about marriage,Noxy go help your sister athwale and as for you Siya I taught you better than this.That is your father and you will show him respect and you will apologize.Grow up and realise that eventually Nomzamo would get married she is no longer the little girl she was in your eyes.I

hope nonke niyangngizwa"she stood up and went go finish off cooking.Noxy and I went to my room and she helped me prepare to meet this to be husband of mine.Noxy and I started talking about things in general,she told me about her life in Johannesburg and her new boyfriend.While she was telling me about her things I felt bad because I have dreams for my life.My dream was for me to study to become a pediatrician and get to build up my own life.But no.Look at me.Stuck.18 years old and already getting married.Life indeed took an unexpected turn.

Noxy:"Uhm hello,Earth to Nomzamo"

Me:"Sorry"

Noxy:"Sisi..."I cut her off and just shaked my head.I really wasn't in the mood for crying.We heard women ululating outside and I peeked out through my window and saw the many cows they were bringing to my house.

Noxy:"Whuu hai he's rich moss."I just nodded and looked at the Xulu's coming in.I sighed and closed the curtain.Noxy gave me a hug of comfort and then

we went back to talking. After some time my mom came to my room.

Mom: "woza ubone imimiselo yakho (come and see your in-laws)" I stood up and then went out the room with her. As I stepped out I could feel the many eyes staring at me but I had to keep my head down and then I sat on the grass mat.

"Your daughter is really pretty"

Dad: "I know, we raised her well in this house"

"I need to see her"

Dad: "Greet your father in law Zamo"

I lifted my head up and greeted the man in front of me.

"My name is Bhekimuzi but you can call me Tata and this is my wife Mam'Nelly"

Me: "Its a pleasure to meet you"

Tata: "Mandla, go and speak to her outside get to know each other" I immediately got butterflies as I saw a pair of hands reach out to me. I placed my hands in his and he helped me stand up so I can

look at him in his eyes. Instead I kept my head down.

"Sawubona Nomzamo" his voice was stern, strong but yet so sweet. I looked up to see how this person looked and as soon as I was looking into his eyes I got more butterflies. Oh damn, Mandla was.....

To be continued.....

[1/24, 12:32] Lynne: Insert 3.

*

*

*

Mandla was so much to take in, he was so gorgeous. I stared into his dark brown cloudy eyes and I was mesmerized. From his eyes I moved on to his whole face. He had nice, thick juicy lips, he had a very serious but lovely jawline and what completed him were his thick eyebrows. I stared at his hands and they were well manicured and then looked at his body. I could tell he was ripped.

Mandla: "Uhm hello"

I cleared my throat and he sensed that I was staring at him and flashed at me his white straight teeth. Mandla was so handsome and gorgeous. He was those guys that as soon as they looked at you, you already hear wedding bells.

Mandla: "Let's take this outside"

Me: "Okay"

He held my hand so gently and walked me out of the house. Okay, this was my first time being in the presence of such a handsome man and it was absolutely overwhelming. We walked silently to back of the house and he handed me a chair that people left there. People were all over the place and some had their eyes focused on us.

Mandla: "What the hell were you thinking?!" he raised his voice at me which sent chills to my body. Okay. How rude?

Me: "Excuse me?" I was honestly taken aback.

Mandla: "You do know I had a life right? But no you had to agree to this wedding didn't you? Look I can give you all the money in the world but please just

say no to the wedding"he looked me straight in the eyes and his eyes held so much coldness than how I knew them.Nxa I had to let him know how I felt.

Me:"Do you think I wanted this?Do you think I had a say in this?No damnit!!I am freaking 18 years old and I have hopes and dreams for my own life okay and one of them was definitely not getting married now.You so freaking rude and selfish,get it through your thick skull that neither you and me have a say in this.I'd rather go through many life problems than deal with all of your nonsense."I stood up leaving him mortified and stormed back to the house.

Tata:"Wabuya ukwatile yini?"

Me:"With all due respect baba,I never wanted this neither did he but there was no need for him to be rude and even go to the extent of offering money.I don't need it,neither do I need him.I will not deal with all of this"I then walked away and into my room.Noxy was there to give me a hug again.

Noxy:"I heard everything,he's such a jerk"

Me:"More than that sisi"

Noxy:"I hope you won't suffer all that nonsense"we sat and talked about how things will turn out for me.Aftet a few minutes there was a knock on my door and Noxy went to open and it was Mandla.

Noxy:"Whuu what do you want wena?"

Mandla:"May I please talk to her"

Noxy:"Now you have respect"

Me:"Nox it's fine,please give us space

Noxy:"Mxm"she walked out and he walked in.

Mandla:"I'm really sorry about how I behaved earlier on"

Me:"Do you mean it or was it in obligation"

Mandla:"Well both but from the bottom of my heart I'm sorry,you were right I can't do anything about it.Its just that all this came as a shock to me and I guess taking it out on you made it seem better but actually it isn't"

Me:"Its okay"

Mandla:"And look not that you're not sexy and

gorgeous at all but can we please both convince our parents that this won't workout?"I blushed at the thought that he called me sexy and gorgeous and could feel my cheeks redden.

Me:"I've tried that many times and I wasn't paid attention to"he sighed and then stood up and left.Mandla was seriously not up for it.We ended up eating as a family and was introduced to his side of the family.They were all nice people but as for him he was rude and self centered.As I was walking into the house I heard the elders talk about me and Mandla and what I heard disturbed my ears....

To be continued....

[1/24, 12:32] Lynne: Insert 4.

*

*

*

I moved closer to the door because I thought what I heard was probably a mistake.

"She needs to do something for the Xulu family

because Mandla is the last one"

"She will do it do not worry at all"

"It has to be a baby boy,not a girl.The ancestors have said that if it is not a boy then she is not eligible for us"

What were they all going on about?I needed answers.I stepped back and took a walk around the place.I honestly needed to be so far away from all of them.As I was walking down the road some one was yelling for me.I turned back and it was an old friend of mine,Nhlanhla.

Nhlanhla:"Hey you,haven't seen you in a long time"

Me:"Hey,where have you been hiding?"

Nhlanhla:"You the one who has been hiding.But anyways I just came to fix mamas house and now I'm going back to Johannesburg."

Me:"When did you move there?"

Nhlanhla:"Its been only 4 years yazi and so far I'm happy"

Me:"That's great"

Nhlanhla:"What's been going on in your life?"I looked forward and ignored him.

Nhlanhla:"Well?"

Me:"I don't want to burden you with my problems"

Nhlanhla:"Well whatever it is it surely is eating you alive"I looked at him and took in a deep breath.

Me:"I'm getting married Nhlanhla"I saw his eyes pop out and he covered his mouth.We stood like that for some time.

Nhlanhla:"Are you joking?"

Me:"No"

Nhlanhla:"Ushada nobani?"

Me:"Some guy named Mandla Xulu"

Nhlanhla:"Why you making it seem like you're not happy "

Me:"I'm not"

Nhlanhla:"Then why?"

Me:"Long story"

Nhlanhla:"Wow,you must have it bad ey"his phone rang and he answered it and I just stood there looking at him talk he smiled at me and pulled on my lower lip with his fingers.I didn't find it weird because he always had a thing for me vele.

Nhlanhla:"I need to get going please give me your number so we can call each other once in a while"I gave him my number and then he gave me a nice warm hug that made me lighten up then he left.I turned back after some time and went home.As I was entering the yard Mandla was standing at the gate and he was playing with a pocket knife in his hands.I walked past him but he said something that made me pause and look at him.

Mandla:"Already umfazi yami uyangijolela noNhlanhla"

Me:"What are you talking about?"

Mandla:"I saw your little romantic scene with him,are you cheating already?"

Me:"You're ridiculous"I walked back into the house.Immediatley as I walked in my mother

requested I call Mandla so that they can talk to us. I called him and sat down on the sofa. There were grandma's and aunts from his side and from mine too. He came to sit down next me to and placed his huge hand on my thigh. I felt electricity rushing through my body and I blushed at what he has just done. But I knew it was all pretense because deep inside he wants nothing to do with me and I too don't want him at all.

"We called you here on serious matters concerning the generation of the Xulu family"

"Mandla, you live in Johannesburg and yes you will go back soon after you and Nomzamo get married but for us to be sure she's the chosen one, you will both have to conceive a child" I immediately popped my eyes out and looked at them like they were crazy in actual matter of fact they were.

Me: "Excuse me?"

"Abaphansi required for this to happen and we cannot turn on them, you will need to bear Mandla a baby boy and only then will we officially accept you

in the family and introduce you to the ancestors as his wife"

Me:"And if I can't bear him a son?"

"Then your family will suffer a great deal of suffering and tears"

Mandla:"When must all this take place?"

"As soon as possible"

Oh great.18,married and pregnant will totally suck.This is total madness.

Mandla:"Is it not too early,I can't be a father at such a young age"

"There is no disagreeing here boy,you all just have to follow the instructions given to you"he stood up and stormed out the house.

"Kodwa why is that boy like that ?You sending him to Gauteng was a big mistake yazi"

Tata:"Don't worry he's always like that,he will eventually obey."

"Ntombazana,get ready for tomorrow because you

are heading down to the court tomorrow and signing marriage papers and then you need to pack your stuff because you will be staying at the Xulu household until Mandla comes back for you"

I stood up and went to my room so I could have a crying session. I took off all my clothes and wore pyjamas and then got under the blankets. I cried and cried until I had no strength in me which led me to falling asleep.

^

^

^

Mandla's POV.

I stood up and walked out banging the door on my way out. There was no way I was gonna deal with all this nonsense. It was crap. I got in my car and drove home and went straight to my room. I undressed and opened the shower tap and stepped in letting the hot water cascade me. Nomzamo is a really gorgeous girl and she's everything a man needs but I'm not ready to risk her life by letting her be married to

me. What's worse is that if she falls pregnant, our child will also be in danger. Shit, how did things get so bad!! I stepped out because the hot water was running out. My phone rang and it was Lucky, he is one of my guys, literally the only one I trust.

Me: "Sho"

Lucky: "Boss, they've been quiet"

Me: "They haven't attacked yet?"

Lucky: "No, my sources tell me they planning on not attacking soon"

Me: "Sharp, stay on hold though" I puffed thinking of this gang that's terrorising me, they have no idea who they dealing with yazi. Urgh I have so much to deal with. I wish Cassandra was here with me, that girl knows how to make a man happy. I may be more than 42km away from her but I know she can satisfy me through a video call. I grabbed my phone and dialed her number for a video call. It rang unanswered. Wow. That's a first. I dialled again and this time he answered instead she looked a mess. Her make-up was ruined and her eyeliner was

drooping because of tears.

Me:"Hey hey,what's wrong baby"

Cass:"I have bad news for you Mandla"

Me:"Well spit it out then"

Cass:"I'm really sorry,I know you didn't want this to happen but"she started crying.I was not gonna deal with her emotional ass tonight so I ended the call and threw my head on the pillow.Seconds later I received a text from her which made me jump off from my bed.Oh shit,I am so dead.

To be continued...

[1/24, 12:33] Lynne: Insert 5.

*

*

Mandla's POV.

I kept on reading the message over and over again.It was hard to believe.If any of my family members found out about this I would definitely be cut off just

like Smanga was. It was hard to sleep after seeing the message and sleep only came to me at 3am.

—

—

I woke up and looked at my sister who was sleeping next to me. She was snoring so softly besides me, Noxy was one gorgeous lady. In fact my whole family had gorgeous lovely women. I got out of the bed and walked to the window, the sun rising up was a stunning sight to see. I stared off into the sun and remembered my grandfather's words to me before he passed away. He said "The sun rising up is a sign of a new day, a new beginning and a chance for you to fix what needs to be fixed." And he was right. Yeah sure me and Mandla were forced to be together but who knows maybe we might work out and eventually love each other. It seemed impossible but eventually something between us will happen.

Noxy: "Thinking about Mandla?"

Me: "Good morning to you too"

Noxy: "How are you feeling about today?"

Me:"I'm just cool about it"

Noxy:"We need to find you a dress for today"she said with an ecstatic voice.

Me:"Already have one"I opened my wardrobe and pulled out a black long sleeve dress from Mr Price.She looked at it like it was some disgusting thing.

Noxy:"Baby girl,don't be so boring.You need to dress to show Mandla that you have the fire in you"

Me:"But I don't"

Noxy:"You're being ridiculous,go take a bath"I rolled my eyes and grabbed my face cloth and walked to the bathroom.

Mom:"Good morning"

Me:"Hi"

Mom:"The Xulu's are going to be here to take us to home affairs so get your bags ready okay"

Me:"Okay"

Mom:"I know you're sad about all of this baby girl but

you're strong okay and I know you will pull through. You just need to be a good wife and respect the Xulu's too"

Me: "I hear you, can I go take a bath now" She moved and then I went into the bathroom and took a bath. After that I lotioned and wore a blue dress, a doek and blue sandals. Noxy then also took a bath and wore a white jean, black golf t-shirt and black air forces. My sister has style shame, it's too bad I only had dresses in closet. I grew up wearing skirts and dresses only. We then left and went to the mall when we got there Noxy wanted me to wear a white wedding dress but I strongly refused and then we ended up choosing a white mermaid dress with some beading details on the top of the dress and then bought my Zulu accessories and then bought white heels. After that we went to get my hair and nails done. I did a curly bob and nude coloured nails. I looked so different but yet so sexy.

Noxy: "I'm hungry let's go eat at McDonald's"

Me: "Okay"

Everyone knows McDonalds has the section with normal tables and the section where people eat muffins and drink coffee has couches. So when we entered Noxy said I should go find us a table and I was walking in I could feel a couple of eyes staring at me and guess who else was there. Mandla. I looked at him and he also looked at me. Unfortunately the only table empty was the one next to where he was sitting with some guys dressed in suits. I sat down and looked the other way. After a while some guy opened the chair next to me and sat down. He wasn't that hot but I could tell he was a bit old.

"Hey, I'm Sbu and I couldn't help but notice how gorgeous you are. What's your name?"

Me: "Uhm.." Mandla interrupted me and spoke.

Mandla: "She's Mrs Xulu, my wife" he said next to my ear and then he kissed my cheek. The kiss left me with electricity running through my veins. He opened the other chair and also sat down and looked into the eyes of Sbu.

Sbu:"She doesn't have a ring on"he said.

Mandla:"Whether she has one or not she is still mine.Now don't irritate me coming here to flirt with her so may you please leave us in peace.You don't want another episode of.."It was like Sbu and Mandla shared history and bad history I mean because after he said that Sbu raised his brow,stood up and left.

Mandla:"You look different,but I must say you look stunning"he has never complimented me and I wanted to blush but I held myself together.

Me:"What the hell was that,you totally embarrassed me"

Mandla:"Hey,I don't want people flirting with you. I don't like it"I raised my eyebrow and was shocked.He didn't want people flirting with me?It's not like we were dating or something.As I was about to speak Noxy came rushing to our table with the food.

Noxy:"Do you not know it's bad luck for the groom to see the bride before the wedding?"

Mandla:"You do know there are no feelings between us right,so that doesn't count"

Wow!Just when I was thinking he liked me(eye roll).I looked down and then Mandla stood up and told me he'll see me in an hour and walked away.We then ate our food and after we were done went home.Everybody was already ready and dressed up,only Noxy and I needed to change.She wanted to do an absolute face beat on me but I just opted for eyebrows and lipstick. Then I changed and wore the clothes I bought today.I looked at myself in the mirror and I looked stunning.We were then rushed into the cars they sent us and then drove to home affairs.They helped me get off the car and into the offices.We met the with the Xulu's.Mandla was wearing a black and white tux.We were then allocated to an office and our officer was Mr Nkosi.We went into his office and he greeted us.

Mr Nkosi:"May the rings please be presented to the table"

Tata took out the rings and opened them.Mandla's ring was just a simple gold band and mine was an

18 carat silver ring.

Mr Nkosi:"Before we continue with the vows is there anyone who thinks that these two should not get married.Speak now or forever hold your peace".

Somehow I was expecting some one to oppose this marriage instead I was hit back by silence from them.

Mr Nkosi:"Okay ,please hold each others rings in your hands an repeat after me"

^

^

I walked out of the offices as Mrs Xulu,as a woman entitled to the Xulu family.This was it,I was leaving the home where I grew up to move in with them.I have no idea how things will turn out because Mandla is going back to his life in Johannesburg and will come back and take me to live with him once I am pregnant with his baby.This is my life.It was set out for me.Goodbye to my dreams,goodbye to my hopes and goodbye to my life.Mandla has not yet said a word to me and the whole ride was quiet.We

then finally arrived to the Xulu household. It was those homesteads with huts all over and a big main house in the centre a big yard with cows, sheep and chickens. These people are clearly rich. We got off the car and went into the house where we were all going to eat lunch and then I will bid my family goodbye. They were only allowed to call and visit me the day I was going to live with Mandla in Johannesburg. The Xulu's had a huge home and it was stunning and beautiful inside, there were paintings all over and family photos. There was this one photo that was taken when he was young and there as another young boy next to Mandla. I wonder who that is. I was greeted by his parents while assessing the house. I greeted back.

Mam'Nelly: "Mandla show her where she will be sleeping please" he nodded and then I followed him down the corridor and to this huge room. It smelt like Mandla so I was guessing we were sleeping together then. I looked around and then he finally spoke.

Mandla: "You can have the bed I'll be sleeping on the floor"

Me:"I don't want to kick you out from your room,so I'll sleep on the floor"

Mandla:"No way"I just nodded.

Me:"Can I please have a moment to change please"he nodded and stepped out.

I then took off my dress and it fell to the floor.I was in my red bra and red lace underwear when the door opened and it was.....

To be continued....

[1/24, 12:33] Lynne: Insert 6.

Mandla's POV 2.

I stepped out and closed the door on her to give her the privacy she needed.As I was about to leave I realised then that my phone was still in my room.It wasn't that big of a deal but I knew Cassandra can call any time she felt like it and that would lead to many stones being uncovered.I opened the door and there she was.Her eyes struck with shock and awe.I

always knew she had a gorgeous body through those clothes but seeing her half naked was way more than expected. Her breasts were full and plump, her curves were luscious and creamy and full, I wish I could turn her over and get a look at her behind. She was indeed the whole package. I stepped in and closed the door.

*

*

Nobody likes those unexpected awkward moments that leave you feeling embarrassed afterwards. When Mandla opened the door on me I expected him to say sorry and close the door and leave me alone but instead he stood on the doorway and looked at me. First in my eyes and next thing he's looking at my body from head to toe. He looked at me while slowly licking his mouth. I felt like those young girls that were being sold to hungry power men. All I could see in his eyes was lust and desire. I've never been in the presence of a man before and it was weird but also thrilling in my body. He stepped in and walked closer to me, his eyes were so focused on my assets. It

was breath taking not knowing what his next move will be.He circled me and placed his fingers on his chin like he was thinking.He stood behind me then I felt his strong arm around my wait,his skin was hot and it made me nervous.His other hand moved towards my neck and he made me place my head on his shoulder and his hand was placed on my neck.He trailed his fingers from my wait around my tummy and then he slowly moved them around my underwear.I knew where he was headed and I wanted to break it off and stop him but it was so exciting.His one finger opened my frontal part of my lingerie while his other fingers explored my inner folds.I found myself breathing and moaning in pleasure.This was so new to me.He was slowly fondling my clitoris while planting small kisses on my neck.His fingers went a bit further back and they were searching for my entrance.Shit.My entrance has not yet been broken up if you know what I mean.Yes.I am still a virgin.He would probably be shocked and want to deflower me now while we were still getting hot and I was so not ready.He started rubbing my clitoris with his thumb while his

other fingers were rubbing me nice and slow,I was getting swollen,hot and wet with every minute passing by.

Mandla:"You're so tight"I had no idea what that meant but I kept on enjoying the moment.But then something strange happened,I felt in me something build up,like I wanted to break through.Mandla noticed this and he immediately removed his hands and left me breathless.I may not be an expert with these things but I feel robbed,I was deprived a chance to break free.He then took his phone and left just like that.I stared at the door after him in shock.What the hell has just happened?I checked my vagina and it was still swollen and yet,I need to take a shower yoh. I went to the bathroom and took a long shower thinking about my little hot romance with Mandla.After a while I stepped out and then lotioned and changed into a pink dress and white sandals,someone knocked on my door and it was his mother.

Mam'Nelly:"You've been in here for quite a long time,I was starting to worry about you"

Me:"I'm totally fine"

Mam'Nelly:"Well we're starting to eat now,I wouldn't want you missing out."

I nodded and walked out with her and we went to the living room,everybody was seated and she sat down next to her husband and the only available chair was next to Mandla.I looked down and sat down while ignoring him.

Noxy:"Are you okay?You seem a bit pale "

Me:"Yes I'm totally fine"he looked at me and I saw him smirk a bit.He was amused by this whole thing I had to get back at him.No matter what.We all talked and bonded like a family,I was just quiet the whole time.When it was late at night,it was time for me to bid my family goodbye.It was painful to me but it had to be done.I hugged them all and kissed them a goodbye.When they all got in their cars I stood on the porch and watched them drive away.I then started crying.A huge part of my heart felt shattered.I loved and adored my family and now I would only see them who knows when I fall

pregnant.I stood out with my arms crossed for a long time until Mandla came out with a blanket and placed it on my shoulders.He pulled me closer to his chest and let me cry until I released everything from my chest.I didn't know he could be so kind and open to me and yes he smelt so good.

I'm Nomzamo Xulu and I'm in a forced marriage.Let's see what this new door of my life has in store for me.

To be continued....

[1/24, 12:33] Lynne: Insert 7

*

*

*

Its been 3 weeks with the Xulu family, I won't lie though it's been amazing and joyful. I've been spending time with Mandla's mom and dad and some days with the boss man himself, Mandla.There are days where I just wish to strangle him to death

or just stab him because he is one rude guy. There was a day where we spent it not fighting but spending time together peacefully. On that day we went out to buy a whole new wardrobe of clothes for me, apparently my style was way too boring. It's not my fault though, I was raised to wear long dresses, long skirts and tops that cover half of your arms. That's just the way it was with me, but now I was opened up to a world of jeans, jeggings, jumpsuits, shirts, blouses and heels. Lol.

I was laying in bed and staring off into the room. Oh me and Mandla now shared the same room and same bed. I was kinda used to it now. I felt him stir next to me and turn to my side. He peeked over me and greeted me.

Me: "Morning"

Mandla: "How did you sleep?"

Me: "Well thank you"

Mandla: "Sit up we need to talk about some stuff"

I sat up and looked at him, I was wearing a black silk and lace nightie and he was only in shorts. Topless.

Mandla:"I have to go sort out my business back in Johannesburg and it's really urgent. I'm leaving today in the evening. I had a talk with my parents and they asked me to do something before I leave for Joburg."

Me:"What's that?"

Mandla:"Something so disturbing"

Me:"Well you know we can talk about it right?"

Mandela:"Please don't be shocked or traumatized, I know we both not ready for this next step in this marriage"

I started getting scared, what if we have to start getting intimate with each other.

Mandla:"We have to bear a child together, soon"

Immediately everything went silent around me. A child? At only 18?I never expected my future to turn out like this. Marriage. Then a baby. Who knows what's next? It could be for me to be a complete housewife.

Mandla:"Nomzamo" I got out off bed and went over

to the window that looked over to the rest of the household of the Xulu's. Warm tears fell from my eyes down my face. Honestly I don't think I should even be alive at this point anymore. He came to stand by my side and tried to touch me, I moved over to the other side and ignored him.

Mandla: "I'm really sorry, I also didn't want things to end up like this. I'm not ready for a child too that's just a huge responsibility on my side, because I doubt I'll ever have time to look after the child nor will I give attention to it"

Okay now that hit deep, so we need to make a baby and he just admits that he won't even make an effort to be in the baby's life. Nxa. Clearly I was just wasting my time with this whole arranged marriage bullshit. Urgh, why did it have to be me? Why did my ancestors have to say I need to pull up with all this nonsense.

Me: "I need my own space please"

Mandla: "Okay it's fine but just remember that I am leaving tonight and we have to get things done by

the end of today or else you and I will have to undergo a lot of procedures with the ancestors."

I ignored him and went to the big bathroom in our bedroom, I opened the tap and waited the bathtub to get full. All I need right now is a hot bath. When it was full, I stepped in and soaked my body.

At this point I don't even want to think about the situation that I am facing, I just want to block out all negative thoughts from my mind. I just want to be me. Thirty minutes later, I got off, lotioned and then covered myself with a towel. When I got out the bathroom Mandla was on the phone with someone and he looked irritated.

"Can we not do this now, I'm not in the mood to talk about this nonsense that you are bringing in my life" he then noticed I was out of the bathroom and then ended the call. I just looked at him and ignored him.

Me: "I need my privacy please"

Mandla: "What's the point, it's obvious that later on you and I are going to be busy so you can just dress in front of me"

Me:"Excuse me?"he got out of bed too and walked over to me.

Mandla:" Matter of fact let's just do the deed now and stop wasting time"he said while looking me in my eyes with lust.Mandla and I weren't that close regarding our newly found relationship but one thing we both shared for each other was lust and desire and I had no idea whether it was good or not. I know deep down he wanted me so bad and I also know I wanted him too, so bad. He's right, why not get some morning glory now, if I say I'm not ready when will I ever be ready?

He was still looking at me while I was in thought about whether we should just get it done with or not.

Mandla:"Should we or should we not?"

Me:"Well you know I'm no expert at this and I have no experience but I am willing to give it a try"

Mandla:"I'm glad you trust me enough, now first things first, when is your period due?

Me:"I just got off my period 3 days ago"

Mandla:"Perfect, now we need to get that towel off you" he says with his eyes feasting on my body.

He came too closely and I just couldn't breathe, but he assured me to be calm.He removed my towel and carried me from the bathroom to the bedroom, he placed me on the bed and started kissing me, oh damn he is just such a good kisser.While he was kissing me, his other hand was caressing my body and it was going down to my vagina,he first started fondling it and then played with my clitoris.I felt all sensations at once.He groaned and I moaned in pleasure. He stopped kissing me and went down on his knees and placed my legs on top of his shoulders, I knew exactly what he was about to do.Next thing I felt his tongue fondle the lips of my vagina and I just didn't know what to do but the feeling was so good.His tongue was exploring me and all I could do was grab the blankets in fists or else I would be squirming so much,after he was done he took stood up, looked into my eyes and flashed me his gorgeous smile while taking off his pants and also his underwear.His crotch was up and

hungry and damn it was huge, was that really even going to fit in me.

Mandla:"I'll be gentle" he came on top of me and kissed me once more while directing his thing in me, I felt the head go in and I moved away a bit.

Mandla:"Calm down"

He kissed me again and slowly put the head in, next thing a sharp pain coarsed through my body and at that moment I knew he was fully in.

Me:"It hurts, please remove it" tears fell from my eyes as I said so.

Mandla:"I'm not even halfway in"

Me:"I don't care, this hurts Mandla"

Mandla:"If I stop now, we're gonna have to continue later on and it might be more painful" I just ignored him and I guess he took my silence as a get go because I felt his shaft go more into me, every second brought pain to me and tears to my eyes. He pulled out a bit and went in again. Mxm nigga was even groaning in pleasure while I was in tremendous

pain. I just wanted everything to end. After a while I felt a shower of sperms hit my walls and at that moment I knew that there was no way I was escaping pregnancy this time. He collapsed on top of me and was panting for air. After a few minutes he got off me and lay on his back.

Mandla: "I'm sorry if I hurt you"

Me: "Whatever Mandla"

Mandla: "No really I am, it's just that we had to meet this deadline today, I guess my mom will have to take you to the doctor in a few days to check if you're pregnant or not, I just hope you do because I have a lot of work to do in Johannesburg I can't be flying here to try and make a child with you again"

Does this guy ever regard the feelings of other people around him because what he said hurt my feelings a bit. He got off the bed and went to the bathroom, I curled myself in a ball and just started crying. Is this really what everyday of my life is going to be like? Am I always going to be verbally abused by my arranged husband? What did I ever do to

deserve this?

To be continued.....

[1/24, 12:34] Lynne: Insert 8.

*

*

*

While I was curled up in the bed, he came back and carried me in his arms.

Me:"What are you doing? "

Mandla:"I want you to be relieved from the pain, I know you wouldn't even be able to walk to the bathroom" we got to the bathroom and he had the bathtub filled with bubble bath soap and I could tell that he also put in some bath salts from the way it was smelling in the bathroom.He put me in the bathtub and told me to relax.He took off the towel that he had around his waist and got into the shower.Whuuu haaa, iyababa lendoda even though he's rude most of the time.He was shaped well and

all the biceps were sculptured so well, he had those nice juicy thighs, a small(a) nyana butt, broad shoulders, he was just the whole package mahn and futhi he was dark skinned. When he stepped into the shower I could actually see his shaft between his legs through the small gap he had between his legs. Trust me, it's huge. I lay in the bathtub and let the steamy water do the job, he showered not for a long time and left the bathroom so now I was all alone. Some minutes later, I got out the bathroom and yes he was right, it was so difficult to even climb out the bathtub the way I was sore down there. I grabbed a towel and wore slippers and slowly walked to the bedroom, I feel like I've been hit with a hammer specifically in one area of my body, my vagina. When I got out, he was already packing his clothes in suitcases.

Me: "So is this it?"

Mandla: "I'll be back for you once I'm certain you're pregnant"

Me: "Back for me as in I will have to come live with you or what?"

Mandla:"Yes, my parents want it that way" I just nodded and changed into a floral maxi dress and sandals.I tied my braid in a simple ponytail and sat on the bed. He went to the bathroom again and then I heard his phone ring. I looked around and it wasn't any where on the bed but I could hear it was under the pillow, I grabbed it and the caller ID was written "Cassandra "

Yes, Cassandra with an emoji, the picture was of some lovely lady you could tell she was rich and was the whole package for Mandla.

Mandla:"What are you doing with my phone?"the caller cut the call.

Me:"Uhm, a Cassandra just called"

Mandla:"Can we please respect each other's properties, don't ever touch my phone"i nodded.

Mandla:" Do I make myself clear"

Me:"Crystal" he was so angry and irritated, I wonder what this Cassandra girl has on him.

Mandla:"Let's go eat breakfast"

We left and joined his family and we had breakfast, but honestly my mind wasn't on the food nor the time we're spending as a "family" but my mind was on this Cassandra girl or whatever, I mean he even saved her name with an emoji for crying out loud. The only thing that was going through my head was that Mandla has a girlfriend in Johannesburg, I mean there's no reason he would get over protective with his phone in that way.

After breakfast, Mandla announced that he had to change flight plans and was leaving in 30 minutes. We helped him pack his bags in the car and when he got in he called me over to his driver's side, his parents were on the patio watching us.

Mandla: "I love you"

Okay, I may not be an expert on love and relationships but the way he said it showed me that he only said those 3 words to try and convince his parents that everything between us was going well. Urgh and of course what does stupid Nomzamo do, I reply back with the same dangerous words.

Me, : "I love you too" he leans in for a kiss and I also lean in and we share a passionate kiss before he drives off in his black Range Rover till I can't see it anymore.

*

My phone rings and it's my sister Noxy.

Noxy: "Hey mntase, it's been so long since I've heard your voice"

Me: "LOL, I know hey, how are you doing"

Noxy: "I'm doing great sweetly, on the flip side?"

Me: "I don't even know how I feel, I'm just all over the place"

Noxy: "I could sense from your tone when you answered the phone that you're not well. What are they doing to you?"

Me: "Nothing, his parents are really nice people kodwa sometimes I really question myself why did it have to me"

Noxy: "Hawu babes, I'm so sorry. You know I would've gladly taken your spot anytime of the day, but you

need to be strong. There's a reason why the ancestors chose both of you, love will come eventually"

Me: "I don't think so Noxy, I even think he has someone on the side"

Noxy: "What makes you say that?"

Me: "She called today and he snapped at me for looking at his phone"

Noxy: "Zamo, one thing I know is that our mom didn't raise weak women, she raised strong women who fight for what is theirs"

Me: "But the question is, is Mandla really mine? Is he worth fighting for?"

Noxy: "Yabona mase'ukhuluma nje uvele ungilahle manje"

Me: "Let's just forget it, thank you for calling though. I appreciate the love"

Noxy: "I'm available for you anytime okay"

Me: "Yeah, goodbye" I ended the call and then it came to me.

What am I doing with my life? Am I seriously going to wait here for like a very long time? I might as well spend my time productively. I mean, I am after all umakoti and what I need they should provide. I took my purse and my phone and then went to go look for his parents, my search for them wasn't even that long because they were coming to my room.

Mam'Nelly:"Are you going anywhere"

Me:"Yes"

Tata:"To where makoti"

Me:"I don't know too but I can't always be in this house, I need to do something. Sitting down and not doing anything is keeping me anxious"

Tata:"Oh well you could go to the mall and buy se stuff, perhaps you could go the baby departments"

Hebanna, baby department yan' manje?

Me:"Don't you think it's too soon for that?"

Tata:"We need to start preparing for the baby"

Me:"I'll see" he smiled and took out his big fat wallet and handed me his card.He gave me the cards pin

and called a driver to take me to the mall.

*

It wasn't my first time here, but the place was so huge that it felt like my first. Now I was stuck, because I had no idea what is it that I wanted to do.

Saleswoman: "Sawubona sisi, we do nails for R300 here, please come in and see our wonderful work"

Lol, okay that's a start, I might as well get my nails done. I smiled and nodded, I went in and they allocated a chair for me, this was my first time getting my nails done and I've seen many girls get them so lovely and they just look amazing. She showed me all the available options to choose from, and I opted for medium nude coffin nails. While she was doing the things, I turn around and notice this gorgeous girl next me. She's almost done with her nails, but something makes me want to stare at her more because she looks familiar. She turns to my side and damn, I am shocked and stunned by who it is.

To be continued....

[1/24, 12:34] Lynne: Insert 9

*

*

*

She looked so much prettier in person and I just didn't know how to react, she looked at me and I was still staring, she looked at me still and frowned. I turned around in awe and focused on my nails. I cant believe it was her, I wanted to ask her some questions kodwa I didn't want to jump into conclusions. Her assistant finished her up by putting on some lotion on her and rubbing her hands. She stood up and I nearly fainted. She was not only around me but she was also pregnant, she looked 4 or 5 months pregnant. Have you ever had those days whereby you just don't know where your emotions are leading you to?

Well that moment for me was now. She paid by the counter and then went out, my eyes followed her and now I felt light headed, there he was. The son of a

bitch was holding her by the waist and admiring her. Mandla told me and his family that he had to leave because there was a crisis, but here he is in a public mall with pregnant Cassandra. I have no idea what the hell I should even do at the moment. They stood outside the shop for a while and I asked my assistant to wait a bit I needed to make an urgent phone call, she nodded and I grabbed my phone and dialed his number. You won't believe what he did. While I was dialing I was looking through the window to see if he will really answer and lie to me through the phone, but nooo!

Moguy decides to take the phone out and cut the call. So much frustration coarsed through me, I felt like I could punch a wall through. I took a few slow breaths and tried to shift him from my mind, the girl came back and continued with my nails. An hour later, she was done and I must say they looked stunning, I guess some retail therapy will get him off my mind. I remembered then that I still had Mandla's card from the last time he took me shopping. I'm a nice person and no one has seen the dark side of me,

I doubt I even have a dark side to me but seeing him cheat even though we're in a forced marriage made me turn into a bitch. I'm going to show him today what I am made of.

*

3 hours later.

*

*

I'm now at Gallitos waiting for my food and I feel so much better, I spent exactly R150 000 on myself today. Lol don't ask me what I spent it on but this time I made sure I bought clothes and shoes from stores that are really expensive. My phone has been buzzing the whole afternoon and I know it was Mandla, but I just didn't have time for him at all. He brought this upon himself. While I was deep in thought, the chair in front of me moves and I look up to see a pair of lovely brown eyes.

Him: "If I were you, I would leave him" okay, this was creepy.

Me:"Excuse me?"

Him:"Leave him now, before you get hurt" then next thing he turns around and leaves the restaurant. I wanted to shout after him but that would seem so unprofessional in such a classy place. What does he mean though? Is he referring to Mandla? I am so confused.

To be continued.....

My apologies lovers but the next insert(Insert 12) will be on the 14th of October due to certain circumstances. In the meantime, I'll try to post a long and another short insert by the end of today.

Love,

Admin

[1/24, 12:34] Lynne: Insert 10

*

*

*

I lay in bed, thinking about what that guy said to me yesterday at the restaurant. Does he know Mandla? Has he been following me around and knows the situation I am currently facing in my life? A lot of thoughts buzz in my head and I just can't seem to figure out what he meant at all. I suddenly feel the urge to puke and I immediately get off my bed and run to the bathroom, as I open the toilet seat and expect vomit, nothing comes out and I don't know why. Perhaps I had too much desert last night at the restaurant and I just knew it was a bad thing for me but I still went along with it. I then went out of the bathroom and wore my pink robe that Mandla bought for me. I went downstairs and got some cold water for me to drink, it was only 4am in the morning so there really isn't anything to do at this time. So I decided on going back to my room. I then decide on calling Mandla again. Perhaps he'll answer now. I dial him and the phone goes unanswered for a while and eventually I hear a hello from a silky, sexy voice. It definitely has to be that damn Cassandra girl. I instantly freeze because I wasn't prepared to speak to my husband's mistress. You're probably thinking,

"I'm sure you mean arranged husband", but to me that doesn't matter. Although it was forced, over the past few months I've really adapted to Mandla and have fallen in love with him, I've fallen in love with his smile and everything about him. I know it sounds crazy but I really do love Mandla and I just hope that one day he will also feel the same way about me too. I then hear Mandla shout at her and now he's on the phone.

Mandla:"Nomzamo, I....." I immediately cut the call and then tears start falling from my face. This is my first heartbreak over a guy, worst of all its my husband. I would understand if he was just a mere boyfriend, but he's more than that to me. After I cried, I then took a quick shower and wore a black nike takkie and a Nike tracksuit. There's only person who I know that is awake and can help me right now. The pressure has gotten to a point where I can't take it anymore. I might explode of stress and anxiety.

To be continued.....

It may be short but it's something in my opinion.
Next insert will definitely be tomorrow morning and

will be longer than expected. Guys please bear with me.

[1/24, 12:34] Lynne: Insert 11.

*

*

*

The distance from Mandla's home to my home town is approximately 1 and a half hours. It was really a long distance, but I was really keen on walking the distance until I got to my destination.

*

When I had finally arrived at my home town it was exactly 7am,i took a few deep breaths and knocked on the door. My mom opened the door and gave me her radiant, wonderful smile.

Mom:"Nomzamo"she said as a few tears fall down her face. I as well was too emotional so I started crying too. She took me in her arms and gave me a hug that made me feel so good inside. I immediately felt her loving spirit, I felt at home, I felt at peace and

most of all I felt love.

Mom:"Shhh, Shhh, thula sisi. Everything is going to be fine, don't cry"

The most amazing thing about my mom was the fact that I haven't even told her what I was going through but she already gave me words of assurance and when words of assurance come from a mother, they truly mean a lot. It is true indeed when they say no love can compare a mother's love. When she let go of me, I saw my dad in the living room looking so pitiful and stressed, he just kept on shaking his head. My mom held me by my hand and took me to my before bedroom.

Mom:"Whats wrong my baby?"

Me:"A lot is going on and I just don't know what to do"

Mom:"Well you can start off with what's eating you inside"

Me:"Mama, Mandla is having an affair" she shoots me a look and her eyes widen up. My dad walks in, swinging the door open.

Dad:" What?! "

Mom:"Baba, you are disturbing us"she gives him a bad look.

Dad:"Yewena mfazi, don't tell me I'm disturbing you.What's this nonsense about lomfana nyana cheating on my baby girl?"dad bites back.

Mom:"Nomzamo hasn't even gotten the chance to tell me"

Dad:"She'll tell both of us now,khuluma"he says with his eyes fully on me.

Me:"Mandla is cheating on me with a girl named Cassandra, and she's pregnant. Chances are, that could be his child. I have no place in his life"i see my dad immediately turn red in anger.

Dad:"Cheating?! Hehe, uMakhathini(Xulu clan name) akangazi kahle. Wenkosi'kazi, bring my phone from the bedroom"

Ohh my gosh, what have I done now? I just know nje that this will turn into a big fight and there is now going to be some quarreling between me and

Mandla. My mom stands up and fetches the phone for him, when she returns she invites me to help her to finish preparing breakfast. As I'm helping her, I can hear dad biting the head of Mandla's dad off, he's way too angry about his actions. 15 minutes later, we're all at the table about to eat as a family once again.

Dad:"The Xulu's are coming to fetch you Zamo, I believe they'll be here in an hour or so you need to be ready"

Me:"What did they say about Mandla's affair? "

Dad:"Leave that matter for your elders Zamo"

At this point in time I don't even want to argue with him, I just kept quiet and ate my food.

When we were done, I cleared the table and went to wash the dishes. There was a knock on the door and it must be them. I hear my mom greet them at the door and they settle down. I can't hear them speak because they are all speaking in low voices. When I was done with the dishes I went to the living room to where everyone was seated. When I showed up they

sat up properly and acted like nothing was going on. His parents greeted me with a smile and apologized for Mandla's actions for they were unaware but will fix things very soon. I just nodded. After a while it was time for me to leave my parents household. I gave my mother a big warm hug.

Mom:"Nomzamo, please my child, learn to take your burdens to God my child. He will fight for you" I smiled and pecked her on her cheek. The drive to their home was quiet and hostile.No one wanted to say anything and so it was getting pretty much uncomfortable in that car.

When we got there, I just got off the car and went straight to the house. When I walked in there was a gorgeous young lady watching t. V in the lounge.She was fair skinned, had long relaxed, brown eyes and was a bit curvy. When she saw me she immediately stood up and came over to hug me so excitedly.

Okayyy....this is weird.

Her:"Oh my gosh, I can't believe I finally get to meet umakoti wase khaya"

Me:"Uhm, not to be rude but..."

Her:"Oh yeah my bad, my name is Lwandle and I am Mandla's older sister"

Sister, I never knew that bastard even had siblings. His sister was wayyy too bubbly and jolly and the total opposite of what he is.

Me:"Oh, I was never told about you at all"

Lwandle:"Well yeah it's because I was away for like 6 months and I've been trying to keep in contact with my family but the calls just wouldn't go through"

Me : "Ohhh, I understand"

Lwandle:"I'm so sorry for being so bubbly already, it's just that I'm really excited that you're around, I feel like in you I'm going to find a sister who can help me with everything"

Me:"Yeah sure, I guess we'll tell as time goes by"

Lwandle:"So where do you come from so early in the morning. Dad left here furious saying he needs to go fetch you"

Me:"Oh yeah it has something to do with your

brother"

Lwandle:"Oh damn, what has he done this time?"

Me:"He's cheating on me" when I said that his parents came to where we were.

Mam'Nelly:"We don't know that yet, don't throw around accusations like that. You must be very careful with your words" she snapped back at me and walked away and stormed out of the room.

Mandla's mother and I have never fought before and I was really shocked at her attitude towards me.

Tata:"Don't worry my child, she's just being really dramatic. We'll get to the bottom of this matter, just don't spend your time thinking about him and his mistress. Spend your time with our lovely daughter Lwandle here"

Lwandle:"Yeah, mom will soon apologise to you"

Me:"I hope so ey, I don't want to cause conflict in your home"

Lwandle:"This is also your home Nomzamo, you need to allow yourself to start getting comfortable

here. I know that what the ancestors bind together can never be broken. No matter what"

The part where she said no matter what, really hit hard. That just means I'm stuck with Mandla for like forever. Lwandle held me by my hand and pulled me to my room.

Lwandle: "I really want to know you so maybe if you can change in your swimsuit and we can then go out for a swim and sip on some cocktails. How about that?"

Me: "Okay cool, let me change" she smiled and walked out of my room. Luckily I had a swimsuit in handy. I took a quick shower again and changed into my black bikini set, I wore my sunglasses and a hat and my black sandals. I looked at myself at the mirror and I looked so damn fiiiiinnnee. Lol.

When I stepped out she was at my door and then we both went to outside, by the pool. The maids had already placed our refreshments and a few snacks for us. There is no girl who would live around rivers and oceans and still wouldn't know how to swim.

She jumped into the water and started to enjoy the cold water cascade around her. I also joined in and I must say that I enjoyed myself, I felt calm and relaxed.

After about 20 minutes or so we then both sat on the pool loungers and sipped on our drinks. I was not a fan of alcohol so I just decided on drinking my juice. Personally speaking I don't know Mandla well and what type of a person he is and I thought that maybe I can get his sister to tell me more about him.

Me:"So, how many of you are there?"

Lwandle:"My parents have 5 children in total. The first born, Sakhi is currently working in Russia. The second born, Muzi passed away in a brutal shoot out that took place where he used to work. Mandla is the third born. I'm the fourth born and our last born ekhaya is currently in university studying Law, her name is Siza."

Me:"Yoh,do they all know about me?"

Lwandle:"Of course they do, they just didn't have the time to make it to the wedding. It was at short

notice"

Me:"I completely understand, I'm really sorry about the death of your brother Muzi" she chuckled a bit and that amazed me.

Lwandle:"Trust me, he's better off dead" I opened my eyes in shock and looked at her.

Me:"What? Why do you say so?"

Lwandle:"If Muzi was still around there would have been chaos in this family"

Me:"What do you mean?"

Lwandle:"The bastard is the reason why...." she paused a bit and seemed like she remembered she wasn't supposed to say anything. She looked at me a while, took a deep breath and spoke.

Lwandle:"Remember what I said earlier about the ancestors?" I nodded.

Lwandle:"Good, because knowing what I'm about to tell you, you will probably be shocked or even appalled by it. But you're with us for life and I know that I can trust you with this big family secret" my

palms started to sweat.What is this that she is talking about?

To be continued....

[1/24, 12:34] Lynne: Insert 12.

*

*

*

Lwandle sat up on her chair and looked at me dead straight in the eyes, she was now looking like a totally different person.

Lwandle:"My older brother is the one who got us to where we are now, it's not something we wanted. It's now something we do in order to protect ourselves and to protect you" she said 'you' like she was telling me that there was something thats going to happen to me that I have no clue of.I just kept silent and waited again for her to speak.

Lwandle:"15 years ago, Muzi was sent to study in Johannesburg, he had dreams of becoming a lawyer

in a big firm. He left the whole family to pursue his dream, he often visited home every single holiday he got. He was glued to this place, literally hooked but all of that stopped when he got a job and had to start providing for himself because dad cut off his allowance. Apparently things didn't work out for him and he lost his job 3 months later. At that point he was at the bottom of his pit. Hau, all of a sudden the bastard bounces back up and he now starts to buy expensive things. We were all wondering if he got a new job or what but he never mentioned it. One day he came to visit us here at home, he literally came with gifts for everyone. While we were all happy, boom! Gunshots all over the place. He was shot on his legs and Mandla only sustained an arm wound, everyone else was unharmed. We stayed in the dark for months trying to figure out who would want to kill us like that. We were a highly respected family around here and we still are and one day the bastard confessed his sins to us. Muzi had joined a gang. A very dangerous gang. A gang that used to rob banks, operated illegally, trafficked drugs and guns and young girls to be sex slaves and brutally murdered

people if they didn't get stuff their own way"

My eyes widened as she was telling me her story line. Where exactly is she getting at this asked myself.

Me:"Continue"

Lwandle:"Now the gang was mostly ruled by Russians so you can imagine how brutal they were. One day, a deal gone wrong that took place in his home landed Muzi to his grave. Him and his entire gang were shot and murdered in one night by rivalries. Unfortunately the night that it happened, it happened that Mandla was visiting Muzi at his place and he saw everything with his very own two eyes. Fortunately, he was able to escape but they saw him and recognized him as Muzi's brother and very soon they were after him and the rest of the family. Mandla and Muzi were very close since they were small and it's no surprise that Mandla wanted vengeance for the death of his brother, he wanted revenge. Mandla was a bit street smart, and that same day he sent me and the whole family to Dubai with the money he knew Muzi hid away from us and got himself his own gang, people who are tough and

are able to get him his revenge."

Me:"Wow, this is all crazy"

Lwandle:"It gets crazier. For 3 months, he prepared himself for revenge and battle. Eventually he tracked down the gang that killed Muzi and killed them all. Cold-blooded. "

Shock. Shock. Shock. Shock.

That's all that was on my face.What?!

Me:"He killed the whole gang?!"

Lwandle:"Every single one of them"

Me:"How many?"

Lwandle:"There were 15 members in that gang" I felt every emotion come down on me and I found myself panting for air.

Lwandle:"I'm sorry, but you just need to know"

Me:"You're telling me I'm married to a murderer?"

Lwandle:"He's not a murderer he did it to protect us as a family Nomzamo. You need to grasp that."

Me:"Is he still doing all of these things?"

Lwandle:"Well yes because he's now in a dangerous circle, once you're in, you're in it for life"

Me:"You mentioned trafficking girls.." before I could finish she finished off what I was thinking.

Lwandle:"No, he doesn't do that, it's inhumane"

Me:"Killing 15 people is in humane I tell you!! "

Lwandle:"What he basically does now is transport guns and other stuff and stealing cars and robbing banks nationally"

Me:"What?! Doesn't Mandla have a good paying job?"

Lwandle:"Trust me, he could stop being a criminal and focus on just being a businessman on any given day but now we in it just for the adrenaline and the danger only"

Me:"When you say 'we' you mean your entire family?"she laughed a bit.

Lwandle:" My family would definitely disown us if they knew about this. They had enough when Muzi put them in danger, so they have no idea of what we

do as a side job"

Me:"So you're also a part of it"

Lwandle:"I'm not too into it, basically I'm the gangs apple of the eyes. I'm only there when I need to seduce our target and dig up dirt on them. But the smuggling and bombing banks isn't my type of fun"

What the....

These people were crazy!!!

I'm married to a gangster, that just puts me in danger. What have I gotten myself into? I have no idea what more is yet to come from this whole thing.

[1/24, 12:35] Lynne: Insert 13

*

*

*

I suddenly felt sick and wanted to just go to the toilet. I stood up and ran to the toilet.

Lwandle:"You can run but you can't hide Zamo you're stuck with us forever" she chuckled a bit.

Lol, she really had no idea that I've been feeling sick. I got to the toilet and vomited all that was in me. What the hell is going on with me? I just felt so damn sick not only in my body but also my spirit. When I was done I flushed the toilet and just didn't have strength to stand up and go lay on my bed, I just lay on the floor and could feel myself drifting off. Not into sleep or anything else but I felt like my soul was just escaping me slowly but surely. Lwandle walked in and just looked at me.

Lwandle:"Wow, I was just with you now now and you look so sick. What's wrong?"

Me:"I also have no idea"

Lwandle:"Just get up"

She tried to help me up but my legs just wouldn't cooperate. What the hell?! I was so shocked at what was really going on with me. Lwandle ended up calling her dad to help me get to bed. He picked me up and placed me on the bed and as soon as my head hit my pillow, lights out for me.

It was dark, shadow less and gloomy. I was in the centre of it all, no else around me. Cassandra appears, with a baby in her arms. I now also have a baby in my arms. We look at each other, her baby is vibrant and happy. My baby is pale and lifeless in my arms. The baby is dead. She's laughing and smiling at the baby. I cry for the baby in my arms. Mandla appears behind Cassandra and starts fondling the baby with her. Another figure appears. I can't see his face. He's faceless. My biggest fear. Mandla leaving me. He seems happy. What does all of this mean?

I wake up screaming from the terrible nightmare. Lwandle holds me down and tries to calm me down.

Lwandle: "Woah, calm down. It's all good"

It takes long for me to retaliate and calm down. I'm all drenched in sweat and in my bed. I sit up and look at her it's just us in the room. I feel like I've missed a lot of things and I ask her.

Lwandle: "I also have no idea what's wrong with you but you've been out for 3 days now."

Me: "What?!"

Lwandle: "Yeah, we wanted to take you to the hospital but the sangoma said we're gonna cause further complications to your health."

Me: "Im so confused Lwandle"

When I said that Mandla, his parents and Cassandra walk in the room. Hebanna did this guy come with his side chick la endlini! The sangoma walks in and then suddenly does those things of his. Like he's receiving a message from his ancestors. I was about to speak and then boom.

Lights out again!!

To be continued....

[1/24, 12:35] Lynne: Insert 14.

*

*

*

Oh no!!!

Not this dream again. She's smiling with him again.

The baby in her arms. This time she has a knife in her hand, it's dripping blood. The dark figure is there again this time I can see his smile. He's snickering at the scene. I wake up screaming once again and this time I just couldn't and me the pain. Tears start flowing heavily down my face. What is going on? I needed answers. Lwandle is again with me and she rocks me in her arms while telling me shush.

Lwandle:"it's just a dream, calm down"

"Just a dream?! " I shout in my head. It's not only a dream, it's seriously more than that. Something bad is going to happen and I just can't say what it actually is. The sangoma enters once again and I'm afraid that what happened the last time might happen again Surprisingly it doesn't happen, though he seems like he wants to puke out all those words. Cassandra then enters after him. I don't say anything. Yep. Nothing at all.

Sangoma:"Kuhle man' la nobabili. Sengikhulume naba phantsi"

I see Mandla at the door and as he was about to

enter, the sangomas body shivers and suddenly I feel a sharp pain in my abdomen. It starts getting intense every second. Literally. I scream and yell in pain and grab the blankets in fists. Lwandle tries to touch me but the sangomas warns her against that idea. His parents come running in and starts asking what's going on. I swear I was about to die.

Sangoma:"Yey wena mfana, phuma khona manje. Phuthuma." Mandla moves away from the door and suddenly all pain goes away. Instantly.

I am a shocked!!!

Stunned by what just happened!!

And so is everyone else around me. We all look at each other and just stare at each other.

Sangoma:" You're suffering for his sins" was he talking to me or the whole family in general?

Lwandle:"What?"

Sangoma:"Nomzamo abaphantsi bakho abajabulanga neze ngalendaba yaka Mandla"

Lwandle:"I'm pretty much sure we're all still

confused"

Sangoma:"Ngikhulumile naba phantsi bam',
Nomzamo nawe Cassandra nithwele imbewu yaka
Mandla kodwa khona umntwana oyedwa ozoshona
uma sekavela Abaphantsi angeke bayivumele
leyongane.Abayifuni!"

Tata:"Manje uthi kuzoyenzekani?"

Sangoma:"Abaphantsi azovala isibeletho sakho
uCassandra and wena noNomzamo nizobeletha
ngosuku olufanayo"

What the hell?!

How is that even possible? Cassandra looked 5
months pregnant and now she'll have to go another
9 months pregnant.But why?!

Me:"But how?She's almost 4 months pregnant and
that's like torture"

Sangoma:"The ancestors have their way. Ubuhlungu
obuzwayo manje lapho ubona uMandla ezoyeka
lapho enezinyanga eziyi-6 ekhulelwe futhi
uCassandra uzobuzwa nobuhlungu lapho

enezinyanga eziyi-9 impela ekhulelwe."

Me:"So I'm not supposed to see Mandla?"

Sangoma:"Yebo, okhokho bakho bafuna ukuba akhokhe ngokungathembeki ngoCassandra kodwa abakwazi"

Cassandra:"Will I also go through the same thing?"

Sangoma:"Hhayi manje"

She smiled a bit and blushed. Mxm this is all so unfair. Why do I have to suffer for his sins. That's unfair.

Sangoma:"Kuzofanele ngiqondise umndeni wakho kukho konke lokhu. Manje kuzodingeka amakhambi ami aqine ngoba ngeke kube lula Lokhu kukhulelwa kuzokuqeda. Kakhulu."

I sighed and at that moment missed my mother. I was quiet until Cassandra and my so called husband left the household.

Cassandras POV.

We leave the Xulu household and I'm the happiest girl ever. Mandla is all mine for 6 months!! Whuu what a time to be alive! He opens the door for me and I get in and he comes around the side into his driver's seat. He starts his car and starts to drive. Surprisingly he doesn't say anything and he's silent 5 minutes into the drive. I smile at myself because I know how to sort him. I stretch my hand to his pants and open his zip. I know exactly what he likes and I slip down his boxers and pull out his shaft. He immediately pushes my hand away and puts it back in his pants. Oookkayyy...

Me: "What's wrong? I thought you liked it when I played with you" I try again but he shoves my hand and clicks his tongue.

Mandla: "Hai Sula mahn, please leave me alone"

Me: "What's wrong? Aren't you happy that we don't have to hide from your wife anymore?"

Mandla: "You're such an inconsiderate bitch Yazi, you're happy that my wife won't be able to see me

and now I will have to see your irritating nagging ass everyday. Please don't ever disrespect my marriage or my wife like that."

Me:"Mxm"he stops the car and next thing his big hand is on my throat. And I'm gasping for air.

Mandla:" Do I make myself clear Cassandra?"he shouts over his voice

Me:" Yes"i say trying to find my voice back into my throat.

Wow,is he really going to choose his wife over me. I mean that's not even his proper wife, there's no love between them at all. Urgh Mandla just fuelled the anger that I already had inside of my heart. Him choking me reminded me of why I came into his life. I need his revenge and my accomplice as well. He drops me off home and doesn't even say bye. Mxm. When he drives off I immediately call a driver to get me.

20 minutes later I'm at his house. He's resting and I don't want to disturb him. I hold his hand and talk to him even though he probably won't hear me with all

these machines around him.

Me:"Makathini, it's me again. I miss you so much sthandwa sam' but I believe soon we'll get the blood we need for you to come back to me. I love you Xabashe, buya kimi. Oh my dearest Muzi"

To be continued.....

[1/24, 12:35] Lynne: Insert 15.

*

*

*

I'm all drenched in sweat and I'm so exhausted, the past few nights have been real difficult for me. I haven't gotten proper sleep and I've been in pain since that day they told me about my pregnancy. Lwandle has been by my side through it all. I haven't seen Mandla nor Cassandra for the past days and I believe they're probably all up in a nice hotel and are cozy together. Nxaaa. This made me so angry but I was told not to do anything that will upset the baby

and that's what I've been doing lately. I've just been laying in bed, eating and then sleeping. That's just it. I hope this won't go on for the remainder of my pregnancy.

Today I was going to go to my new doctor who was in town to check on how the baby is doing and do an ultrasound. Lwandle helped me off the bed and into the bathroom. I stripped my A off and took a nice warm bath. How soothing the water was.

Mandla's POV.

It's 4:30am and I've been awake since forever. I can't really get enough sleep. The only rest I get is when my head hits the pillow for 3 hours only. Not anything more than 3 hours. Things have been hard on my side without seeing her gorgeous face. I've moved out of my home so that she won't feel bad about leaving her marital home. It's funny how "a little fun" has put me in this position. Look at me now. Screwed. Lonely and broken inside. I know Nomzamo will never forgive me for that. I messed

things up, I messed up the chance for us to get to know each other and now I am going to miss to watch her stomach grow everyday with our small baby she's carrying. She's carrying my bloodline and now I messed that all up. I get off the bed and take a cold shower. I don't want to dwell too much on the thought of losing Nomzamo so I switch my mind to other things. Work. After I shower I immediately go through my closet and scan for comfortable clothes because today I'll be working from home. I opt for my grey sweatpants and a sleeveless navy vest and my nike trainers. My phone rings on the bedside table.

Text from mom: "Hey boy, I just wanted to let you know that namhlanje, Nomzamo is going for her first doctor's appointment concerning the baby. I know you can't show up because you will bring pain to her womb but I just wanted to let you know. I love you mfana wam"

I smile at the thought of her laying on the bed and the doctor showing her our baby on the screen. I smile at the thought of me being next to her and seeing my baby for the first time but unfortunately I

just can't go there. She'll be in tremendous pain and I'm probably the last person she wants to see right now. Urgh. You messed up Mandla. You messed up you bastard. I go to the kitchen and pour myself a glass of whiskey. I down it up in just a second and pour my second glass. Just as I am about to pour my second there's a knock on the door. I open and haii, it's this witch Cassandra.

Me:"Ufunani?"

She says nothing and just flashes her eyelashes at me and she smiles a sexy seductive smile and she removes the coat she's wearing and under neath she's wearing my favourite small little number. I wouldn't mind her at all but she drove me crazy because it was my favourite colour as well. Red. I lick the bottom of my lip on agreement. Just as I am about to kiss her and welcome her in my room. Nomzamo flashes through my mind and I suddenly feel guilty. What the hell am I doing? I was just thinking about my wife and now I'm ready to sleep with another woman. I get back to my senses and she kisses me on my lips and I turn my head to the

side.

Cassandra:"What's wrong?"

Me:"Please leave"

Cassandra:"Are you rejecting me again?"

Mxm, I don't have time for her so I just pick up her coat, throw it in her face and push her from my door and close my door hard on her face and then lock it. I hope she gets the message loud and clear. I then have the sudden urge to call umakoti.

*

*

*

Nomzamo.

I get out of the bathtub after a while of resting and just as I step out and notice myself by the mirror I see a huge difference in my body. I've gained a bit of weight and all has changed. I turn around and check my side view to see my bump. It's just a small teeny bump that's so cute. I touch it a bit and tears start falling down my face. I find myself with both hands

encircling my belly. As if to protect my womb from harm.

"One day, just one day you're going to be in my arms. I can't wait for that day. I love you nana"

I wipe my tear off and wrap my body in a towel and go to my room. I lotion and decide on wearing a floral maxi dress and brown sandals. While I'm busy at it my phone rings and Lwandle has it in her hands.

Me:"Who's that?"

Lwandle:"Uhm, I don't you'd want to speak with this person right now."

Me:"Is it Mandla?"

She bites her bottom lip and that just tells me it's him. I tell her to give me the phone. I first breathe in hard before answering the phone.

Me:"Hello" I say it casually.

Mandla:"MaXulu, how are you?"

Me:"I'm doing all well and you?"

Mandla:"Just fine." There's dead silence for a while.

Me:"Why did you call Mandla"

Mandla:"I just wanted to hear your voice"

Me:"You've heard it now so you can cut the call"

Truly speaking I didn't want this call to end. If I did I would have cut it immediately.

Mandla:"Okay reason I called you was because my mom told me today that you're going to your first doctor's appointment and I really wanted to see my child through the ultrasound."

Me:"You know if you come..."

Mandla:"Yes, I know what will happen. I was thinking we could videocall?" Just as I was about to speak he cuts me off and asks if he can answer a quick call that's coming through it might be work related. I agree. After a while he comes back on the line.

Mandla:"Eish Cassandra we'll speak about it later okay"

What the...

Me:"Uhm, I'm not Cassandra"anger starts fueling in me.

Mandla:"Oh sorry, I thought that she was on the line. So what do you say?"

Me:"Mxm you want to see my child but you're still busy with your side chick and you're not even ashamed of it. Nxa sies mahn. You're unhealthy for me Mandla. You're hurting me and the baby. Call me when you're ready to be committed to this marriage or whatever you wanna call it. And to answer your question. No don't call me at all. "I cut the call and try to calm down or else I'll have another pain episode happening again.

Lwandle:" You're ready? "

Me:"Yeah let's go"

Outside, his mother is already in the car waiting for us. We get it and drive to town. 1 and a half hours later we get to town and we drive to the doctor. We get there and request to see Dr Reddy, an Indian woman who still got it in her old age. She greets us and seems to know his mother very well.

Dr:"Hello Zamo how are you?"

Me:"I'm doing well thanks"

Dr:"So did you come here with your mother in law only? Where's the father?"

Me : "He's not available" I say it shortly and sharply.

Dr:"Ohh, but don't be discouraged I'm sure he'll support you going further into this pregnancy. Please come this side"

We follow her to this other room and she explains the whole procedure and what to expect. I lay on the bed,roll my dress up and before she applies the gel I stop her. I ask Lwandle for the phone and start video calling Mandla. He answers on the first ring.

Me:"I'm not going to deprive you the chance to see our child for the first time. We're it's parents and I wouldn't want you to miss it for the world" he smiles and I switch the camera and allow the doctor to continue. I look at his mom and she wipes a tear off her face. Lwandle stands up to hold the phone for me. She applies the gel and I shiver because it's cold. She then takes the scanner thing and switches off the lights

Dr:"Ready?"

"Yes" we all say at once.

She then places it on my stomach, I look at the screen and there my baby is. My precious baby. My own being. Tears start flowing down my eyes and for the first time, these were tears of joy"

Dr:"You're 14 weeks pregnant. Congratulations."

At this moment I really wish he was with me holding my hand through it all.

To be continued...

P. S//Apologies for posting late. I have an issue with electricity and my wifi router is off so I had to charge my phone via laptop and find a way to connect to the internet. Love you all♥

[1/24, 12:35] Lynne: Insert 16.

*

*

*

After everything was done, I end the call and we leave the doctors.

Lwandle:"I think we should go have lunch at the mall what do you think?"

Me:"Yeah sure, I am pretty hungry"

Lwandle:"Pregnancy cravings already kicking in?" she says jokingly. I roll my eyes at her and get in the car.

Mam'Nelly:"Unfortunately I can't join you ladies, I need to be somewhere as well"

Lwandle:"Okay that's fine just drop us off and we'll take an Uber back home"

She drives us to the nearest mall.

Lwandle:"So where do you want to eat?"

Me:"I have no idea, the only places I've eaten at is McDonald's and KFC"

Lwandle:"What?!"

Me:"Not everyone grew up privileged as you Lwandle so please"

Lwandle:"Oh yeah I'm sorry about being insensitive. So what do you feel like eating right now?"

Me:"I am feeling like fish today so..."

Lwandle:"Ocean Basket it is then" she drags me by hand to the restaurant. We get allocated to an empty table and begin to order. The menu looks utterly confusing because I have no idea what the other stuff are, so I opt for what I know. Hake.

We then place our orders and our drinks come first.

Lwandle:"So, overall how are you doing?"

Me:"I'm doing well"

Lwandle:"Babes you know you can talk to me about almost everything, I'm here for you and I'll never leave you so you need to start getting comfortable around me"

I sigh and then start to speak whats going on inside of me.

Me:"Lwandle, I'm just confused. I feel like I've lost my identity. Like I've lost me. I'm not the same person anymore. Time just went by in a blur for me and

nothing seems to be moving slowly. Everything is being rushed and I don't know how to feel about it. Mandla, he's a nice guy but most days I just feel like disappearing and never bothering him again. I know he's showing love and affection because he's obligated to. I'm not his type. He wants girls and money and success while I'm just your average typical village girl. With no education and with nothing that might attract Mandla. We're just not meant for each other." Next thing I notice is that my face is drenched with tears and I'm actually sobbing. She comes next to me and gives me a comforting hug.

Lwandle: "Do you want me to tell you a secret?"

I just keep quiet and sob.

Lwandle: "The day that Mandla was to meet you he told me all about it. Yes he was furious he wanted the opposite for his life. But as time went by he started realizing things about you. One of them being that he really loves you Zamo and he cares for you. I'm sure he feels like a loser for treating you like garbage but he's attached to you. There's nothing

that the ancestors bring together that can be broken.
Just relax and calm down"

She hugs me tighter and I start feeling light.

*

*

Cassandras POV.

I am at the Sangomas(different one) den again this time with a purpose. With vengeance.

I enter and he starts to shiver and shout his ancestral what what.

Sangoma:"Ubuyile ntokazi"

Me:"I need answers and your herbs again."

Sangoma:"Khuluma(Talk) "

Me:"I want Mandla to be completely mine this time. I want him to hate Nomzamo and love me only"

Sangoma:"Ngesicelo ngasinye kukhona inani okufanele usikhokhe(with each request there's a price you need to pay)"

Me:" I know that but I want it done ASAP"

Sangoma:"Uqinisekile ngalokhu okushoyo(Are you sure with what you're saying)"

I nod and he also nods. He stands up and after a few minutes comes back with a bottle that has herbs and a pink liquid substance in it, cream and water.

Sangoma:"Kuzofanele ubeke lamanzi apinki emanzini akhe okugeza nsuku zonke(You will have to put this pink water in his bathing water every day)"

Sangoma:"Hlikihla umhlane wakhe nokhilimu nsuku zonke(Rub his back with this cream daily too)"

Sangoma:"Okokugcina, sebenzisa la manzi ekudleni nasekuphuzeni kwakhe(Lastly, use this water in his food and drink)"

Me:"Thank you are you certain it will work?"

Sangoma:"Ngqiqinisekile kepha udinga ukwazi ukuthi akusebenzi kahle yini ngoba unamadlozi aqinile(Im certain but you need to know if it doesn't work well it's because he has strong ancestors)"

Me:"But you're stronger right?"

Sangoma:"Vele uqaphele" I pay him for his services and leave the den. Mandla is mine, he belongs to me and besides I only want him for certain purposes. Once I have him I know Muzi is going to be proud and he'll do with him as pleased.

(While Cassandra is enjoying her devious plan she has no idea that she's being watched.she's being watched by the protectors. Abavikeli bakwaDlamini)

*

*

Back to Zamo...

After me and Lwandle enjoy our food we go to buy dessert at this nice cake shop. I feel the urge to pee and then excuse myself to the bathroom. I get to the toilets and pull my dress up and my underwear down. I scream in horror at what I am seeing. My underwear is full of blood. As my eyes stare off into the blood in horror something happens. My eyes get heavy and dark. I can't see. I'm screaming and terrified of what is going on. I hear people trying to help me but my door is locked. The last voice I hear...

Lwandle:"I'm coming to help you Zamo. Hang in there"

Lights out.....

To be continued.....

Next insert will definitely be longer and thrilling stay tuned.

[1/24, 12:36] Lynne: Insert 17.

*

*

*

My body feels like I've been hit by a train and then a double decker bus on top of that. What just happened I wonder...

I struggle to open my eyes and the lights around me are just too bright. I squint and then try to open them. There's a bit of pain in my abdomen. And yes as always Lwandle is next to me. This time she's not

up to see me looking and feeling terrible. Shes hurled up on the small sofa and is snoring softly, meaning she's sleeping. I look around and it's just her. No one else. Who am I kidding who did I expect to here with me?

My heart immediately screams, "Admit it, you expected him to be here. You expected Mandla to be here" I click my tongue and shove that thought. The door opens and the doctor steps in.

Dr:"Ah, she's up. Wonderful. Hi Nomzamo I'm Dr. Nkosi"

Me:"Hi"

Lwandle stirs up in her seat and wakes up. She rubs her eyes and smiles a reassuring smile at me.

Dr:"Please excuse us" he looks at Lwandle.

Lwandle:"I can't go, I need to also know what's going on"

Dr:"I understand but this needs me and the patient only so please excuse us"

She looks at me and I just nod. I don't want to cause

any trouble for the doctor here.I know just who Lwandle is. She skeptically walks out and clicks her tongue at the doctor.

Dr:"Woah, rude"

Me:"Don't worry she's just like that"

Dr:"Anyways, you are a very lucky woman Nomzamo. You could have lost the baby but luckily you didn't. I'm glad they were able to find you in time"

At that moment I remember all that happened not so long ago. All I remember is blood. Blood all over the place.I hold my belly and I still can feel the hard little bump on my belly and smile and sigh a sigh of relief.

Dr:"Now, there are some things I will need you to do to keep the baby intact and avoiding the chances of a miscarriage"

Me:"Okay I'm listening"

Dr:"Now the first thing is, you'll need to stop stressing Nomzamo. We've checked your stress levels and they're way to high for a pregnant woman" he says that with a concerned voice and a stern

voice that sounds nice. It's only then that I really notice how good looking Dr Nkosi is. He's fair in complexion, has a beard that's clean and well groomed. His lips are pink and juicy like and he has a fade hair cut. He's not too masculine but you can see that he works but not too much because of the type of work he does. His eyes are a bit small and black and he has thick eyebrows. Whuuu. Call me crazy but he was hot and fine looking. I look at him and he looks at me and it makes me a bit uncomfortable.

Me: "Uhm yeah what else" I see him smile to himself before he looks at the clipboard he has in his big hands.

Dr: "I would also need you to come for checkups and exercises every 4 weeks here at the hospital and to also see a therapist. It seems like you need one"

Me: "What do you mean by that? You don't know me or anything about me whatsoever"

He stands up and smiles again. I nearly melt at the sight of his pink lips curling up.

Dr:"Its a small world Nomzamo. Take care of yourself Ntokazi"

He then leaves and walks out the door. I stare at the door a while with my mind being distant. Did I just start lusting after Dr Nkosi. Lwandle snaps her fingers at me.

Lwandle:"Hello, earth to Nomzamo"

Me:"You were saying?"

*

*

*

Mandla's POV.

I get woken up by my phone ringing loudly. Urg I thought it was on silent. I just wanted to be in bed the whole day today and not do a single thing. I curse myself for not putting it on silence. I check the caller ID and it's Sthupa my right hand guy.I answer it.

Me:"This better be good"

Sthupa:"There's an emergency boss, you need to

come back to Jozi right now"

I roll my eyes and listen to what he has to say.

An hour ago I just wanted to be by myself but now I'm in my jet, fuming in anger as to what Sthupa told me. How could they let this happen? I am in rage and when I land all I want is my sweet sweet machine so I can kill that bastard that's messing around my dealerships. It's not really a long flight to Johannesburg. As soon as we land I get in my Rolls Royce that's waiting and Sthupa is in there waiting for me.

Me: "How could you let that happen?"

Sthupa: "As I said boss we all had no idea"

Me: "Did you at least get intel on the guy like I always tell you to"

Sthupa: "Boss, we did but he was legitimate at that time with no faults"

Me: "Nxa, you're gonna get us killed wena"

We get to the warehouse and all I want to do is to

beat the hell out of the guy. To think I was going to make him my other right hand man. I was just mad at everything. Even myself. We get inside and he's tied up to a chair and his face is covered with a bag. I remove the bag and first thing I do is throw a punch to his nose. I expect him to cry and wince in pain instead he laughs and spits in my face. That just makes me more furious and I throw a punch in his abdomen. It was a hard blow because he immediately starts coughing up blood. He laughs again. Before I throw another punch I hear a gun clicking behind me. I remember then that my gun is in the car and not with me.

"Turn around bastard"

The voice is hoarse and sounds familiar. I turn around and shit.....

My heart goes cold.

Oh no.

Not him.

*

*

*

Nomzamo---

I'm watching the boring t.v at the hospital when Dr Nkosi enters into my ward. This time he's dressed casually. He's wearing black denim jeans that are ripped and reach his ankles, brown formal shoes, a navy blue golf t-shirt. I'm all alone. Lwandle went home to change and also get a bath.

Me:"Can I help you?"

Dr:" Uhm I just came to check up on you "

Me:"For what?"

He comes in and closes the door behind him.

Dr:"My shift ends now and I wanted to leave my number for you to call me just incase you need me"

Okay....

Me:"Uhm, I'm sure I'll call you from the reception if I need you"

Dr:"Nah take my number, I insist" he opens his wallet

and flashes out his card and smiles at me. The way he's so handsome I already find myself holding his card between my fingers.

Dr:"Good night maDlamini" he says in a low,sexy voice and then he's out the door. Yoh. What is this guy trying vele. My phone rings besides me and its Mandla video calling me. I roll my eyes and try to ignore it but eventually answer.

When I answer I get the shock of my life. What I'm seeing makes me sit up on my bed.

Me:"Mandla, Mandla!"

Silence.

Me:"Hello!! Mandla!!"

To be continued...

[1/24, 12:36] Lynne: Insert 18.

*

*

*

Flashback to 7 years ago.<-----

Mandlas POV.

Urgh I'm utterly pissed off at this whole mission. Who would have thought that today I would be here. A gun in my hand. With men around me willing to die for my sake and as well as money. Who would have thought that today I would go on a killing spree for Muzi. I should've just left him alone. They should just kill him and end his life because wow,he doesn't deserve anything. He's the reason I'm in this dangerous warehouse about to bust these men up. I look over to my right and Marcus is locked and loaded. Gun in preparation and so are the many men around me. They're just waiting for my command. My command that could either make us walk out of here in victory or body bags. Don't get me wrong I know how these Russians can be. Brutal. I pull up two fingers and I hear them click they're guns in silence.

3,2,1.....

Action.

Gunshots

Gunshots

Gunshots

Blood

Blood

Blood

Bodies

Bodies

Bodies

Everywhere.

My main target is to get their boss and take him down. That's the only way to ensure my family will be safe from now on. This war got too personal. I make a way through all the guns firing off, through the men who squirm and shout when being shot at until I make it to him. Demyan. The ruthless Russian leader. He looks at me in the eyes and he's dead serious. Well then, two can play at this game.

Demyan:"I advice you right now to get out of this

place and never come back. You're starting a war amongst your family, Mandla boy."

Mandla:"A war started when you brought my family into our business dealings. They had nothing to do with it but you leave me no choice. Your time ends today, right now"

And with those words being said. I immediately hold my gun out and aim for his forehead. The type of gun and bullet I have is powerful enough to blow his brains out. I shoot and blood shoots out from his forehead. He is on his back and looks like he is about to die. I hover over him. Look him in the eyes and the bastard is smiling.

Demyan:"Be watchful of yourself"

Nxa, I pull out my gun again and shoot him 10 times again until I sense no breath on him. Bastard.

*

*

*

Back to the present----->

Nomzamos POV.

Me:"Mandla!!"

My screams alert Lwandle that something is wrong. I didn't even expect her to be here today. She runs over to me and looks at the phone with me. He's in a dark room and under a swinging lamp over his head. His head is facing down and he's not wearing a shirt. Just simple black pants. His hands are tied behind his back and he just look weak, meek. Vulnerable. I've never seen him like this. A man appears on the screen with the biggest grin ever. Lwandle stills besides me and she seems shocked and her skin turns pale. I'm confused. He grins so hard and then goes over to where Mandla is standing.

"Oh darling, don't be shocked trust me this is definitely nothing personal. Just a little rivalry between me and your so called husband."

He looks way scary for my liking. He's coffee colour, jet black hair, small smoldered eyes and also a lot of scars. He has a dent in his forehead which is a bit darker than his complexion. It shows that area is

cold. He laughs again and then lifts up Mandlas face. Tears start falling down my face. He looks absolutely terrible. He's face is badly bruised and is swollen, blood is escaping from his nose mouth and the side of his face. He has cuts on his bare chest and he just looks tired and vulnerable. Lwandle gets more frustrated besides me and throws the glass of water on the wall. It makes a loud shuttering sound that scares me. Clearly she knows something here. A few nurses walk in and ask if everything is okay.

Lwandle:"Get the fuck out!!" her voice is stern and rough. The young poor nurses hurry out my ward and I too feel unsafe with who I am right now. My focus is back on this mysterious guy.

He has a knife in his hand, he holds it up to Mandlas neck.

Lwandle:"No no no no no"

He laughs.

"Tada wifey" the screen goes black and I hear a slicing noise. I scream and cover my mouth in fear.

WHAT THE F.....!!!!

DID THIS GUY SLIT MY HUSBAND'S THROAT OPEN!!

I start crying at the fact that he might actually be dead right now. I suddenly feel a sharp pain in my abdomen that increases every second. Oh no!! I forgot about my baby. More tears start flowing and the pain just doesn't disappear. It feels like someone keeps adding a knife to my womb and keeps attacking me. Lwandle shouts for the nurses and they hurry back in. They try pinning my hands down but I'm unstoppable. This scene is too dramatic. My whole body is squirming in pain and I am scared for my baby. Urgh why do I always stress myself about Mandla though. Now my poor baby has to suffer serious consequences because of his unfaithful father. I scream more and more because the pain was just unbearable, I could feel my soul escaping my body.

Boom..

Lights out....

*

*

*

My eyes hurt so bad from all the crying. I could feel that they're even swollen. I open my eyes and yes as always, sister in law is besides me.

Lwandle:"I'm so sorry Nomzamo, I'm really sorry about everything"

To be continued...

[1/24, 12:36] Lynne: Insert 19.

*

*

*

I was still confused and I wasn't really paying attention to Lwandle. I was thirsty and felt so weak and heavy. My body was painful and it felt like I was hit by many trains and busses.

Me:"Water.I need water" she hesitantly got up and poured me a glass of water with shaky hands. Geesh what was up with her. She helped me drink my water

and all I wanted was to lay on the bed with my head facing up. Eyes closed. Mind shut.

Lwandle:"Zamo"

I ignored her at first.

Lwandle:"I'm still very sorry"

Me:"Lwandle at the moment I just want to be quiet and if you don't mind by myself please"

Lwandle:"Okay, I'm not going to visit you tonight, I'll be working on something"

Me:"Whatever, just please go" she stood up and then left. Urgh I don't even know why I was shutting out the only person who cares about me. But one thing I wanted at the moment was to really be by myself. I just wanted to be alone. With no one around. I closed my eyes and tried to fall asleep.

*

*

It was now in the afternoon and I have just woken up from my small nap that I took this morning. I press for the nurses assistance because I really need the

bathroom. I then sit and wait patiently for a nurse to assist me. The door opens and it's Dr Nkosi.

Remember him. My hot doctor that tried getting it down with me. Or perhaps my hot doctor that I tried getting down with. Either way he's still hot. And today he's wearing black slim fit pants, the nice black classic shoes with tassels and a white shirt and of course his doctors coat. Nothing beats a sexy man in a white shirt. Be it short or long sleeve.

Dr Nkosi:"Afternoon Zamo"

Oh he's calling me by my nickname now. Lol.

Me:"Afternoon doctor" I say, hardly emphasizing on the word doctor but still thinking of his sexy presence.

Dr Nkosi:"How are you doing?"

Me:"I have some pain in my abdomen but nothing big"

Dr Nkosi:"That nothing big could be something serious, please lift up your dress a little bit"

Me:"Excuse me?" All of the sudden the thought of

him without a shirt got cut off in my mind and I was really shocked at his request. He laughs a little bit then looks at me with assuring eyes.

Dr Nkosi:"I'm your doctor Nomzamo. I'm not going to harm you or hurt you in anyway or even make you uncomfortable. I just want to do a quick physical check up of your belly. Is that alright with you or should I get you a female doctor"

Me:"No it's okay but please just help me to the bathroom or else I'm messing myself up" he laughed and then opened the covers, helped me up to my feet and slowly guided me to the bathroom. Now I was faced with a problem. My shoulders were hurting and my back as well so I needed help with getting my underwear off and sitting on the toilet seat.

Me:"Uhm this is awkward but I really need your help"

Dr Nkosi:"I'll get the nurses to help you, just wait here"

Me:"This is urgent. I can't wait that long for female assistance. Just please help me"

Dr Nkosi:"Okay okay fine"

He lifted my hospital gown up a bit then went down on his knees to pull my panties down then he helped me sit on the toilet seat. I was so relieved after I released what was in the tank. And yep it became awkward again when he had to help me wipe myself up and wear my panties again. Urgh so much embarrassment.

I was back on my bed now with my dress lifted up and him slightly pressing on my abdomen to see where the pain was coming from. After a while he put my dress down, covered me with the thin hospital covers.

Dr Nkosi:"Well there really aren't any problems with you, I just have the same diagnosis over and over again. Please tell me what is it that is stressing you so much because honestly speaking it isn't healthy for you. If it was possible I would honestly shut you from all the worlds communication until you give birth"

I laughed a bit and actually contemplated telling him about my life's story, but lately it's even hard to trust anyone now that Mandla has disappeared from the face of the earth. Whuu. I even forgot about my darling husband. I need to call Lwandle later and find out what she's doing about that video call earlier.

Me:"Well I wish I could unburden all my burdens to you but what happens in my life really isn't your business. I get that you're concerned about me and don't want to see me lose my baby but I promise I will take your advice from now on. I'll stop stressing doctor"

Dr Nkosi:"Christopher"

Me:"What?"

Dr Nkosi:"Please do call me Chris" he said while closing the door, on his way out.

*

*

*

Lwandles POV.

*

*I drove home from the hospital with mixed emotions. I have no idea where I should start looking for Mandla but I definitely know things aren't looking good for him right now. He's probably even dead. I open my window and let the cold night air keep me awake and stop me from sleeping or thinking of the worst. The cold air makes me focus on it only. I get home and in seriously glad that mom and dad aren't around to witness it all. To witness the Mandla drama. One thing I should do is inform them that Nomzamo is in hospital again, I know mama won't be happy at all but hey it is what it is, Nomzamo will have to be patient and try not to worry too much, I too also care for my brother. I open the door and go straight to the shower. I open the faucet for cold water only, days like these I only need cold water to keep me going. After some few minutes, I grab my towel and wrap my body in it then step out of the shower. I apply deodorant and brush my teeth and then lotion in the bathroom. I go to my room and to be honest the house seems pretty much alone and

quiet without mom and dad and Mandla as well. It's all too surreal.

In my room, my towel is off and I'm naked looking for an outfit to wear for tonight's job. My door creaks open and I immediately reach out for my gun that's in my drawer.

Sthupa: "Eish hade Lwandle, you must lock your door Nawe"

Me: "Nxa voetsek! Don't you know you should knock? Get out of here now!!" he immediately closes the door and I hear him run off. Mxm, idiot! Now one of my men know how my body looks, how will I go downstairs and face him. Mxm.

I immediately search my wardrobe and end up wearing black leather tights, a black vest and wear my black Dr Martin's boots, I grab my leather jacket and my gun holster. I grab my phone as well and take the keys to our ammunition house.

Downstairs a bunch of big men are in the dining room, waiting to be instructed and told what to do.

Me: "What's the update"

Sthupa:"Well, we've figured the location of the video and it was at an abandoned warehouse in Durban. I got some insight and it seems like they're seriously torturing Mandla. Demyan also has a lot of security inside and outside. We're going to need more guys."

Me:"We don't need more men, as long the men your have brought for me today can shoot and target properly. I seriously want him to come back home tonight before mom and dad come back from Venice"

Sthupa:"Sho boss lady, let's get going right now."

*

*

Mandla and Demyan POV.

*

*

"Boss, words out. They'll be coming tonight"

Me:"Well then what are you waiting for? Get the boat ready so we can sail off,they won't even bother thinking he's on a boat"

"Sure boss" he scurries off into the darkness while I stare down at Mandla. Poor defeated Mandla. What did he possibly think trying to take me down, I'm hard to die. He's bleeding and cold, seems like his mind really isn't with us here. I throw a punch at his already broken nose and watch him try to open up his bruised eyes, they're swollen and purple with spots of red. Shame.

Me:"Wake up you little rat, your time is very near. It wouldn't have been if your little Peeving sister didn't get into our business"

Mandla:"What did you do to her?"

Me:"Oh nothing really. You should be more worried of what I am going to do to your family."

Mandla:"If you dare touch them.."

Me:"What will you do huh? You're powerless. You have nothing and no one to protect you"

"Boss, all is ready"

I say nothing and signal for him to out.

Me:"Now you see all this wouldn't have happened if

you didn't mess with my family. You know what they say. An eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth"

*

Lwandle POV.

*

*

The warehouse is dark and lonely, the environment seems too unsafe and makes my blood boil and yet go cold at the same time. We're all holding guns in our hands, slowly prowling around the area like cats. Walking silently and try to bust the Russians out and get Mandla out of this hell hole. To my disappointment there is no one in the warehouse, it's quiet and all you can hear are the rats that are running around the building.

Me:"What the hell is this, I thought you said they would be here"

Sthupa:"The satellite did indicate they were in this warehouse, look there's blood on the armchairs"

Me:"What does blood have to prove huh? It doesn't

prove anything mahn Sthupa"

Sthupa:"For now it doesn't, I'll get back to working with the satellite and see if I can locate them again"

Me:"Move more quicker this time or there'll be serious consequences"

Rage.

Anger

Those were the only emotions I was feeling. How did they know we were coming? I wonder where did they take him now? What am I going to tell Nomzamo and the folks? That Mandla has been taken away from an old bitter rivalry. Dad went through the most the last time he found out of the kind of like Mandla and Muzi were living, it sent him to hospital with a stroke that took nearly a year to heal from.

I need to find him as soon as possible.

To be continued....

[1/24, 12:36] Lynne: Insert 20.

*

"Sometimes you have to put what you deserve first than how you feel" - Unknown.

*

*

*

Lwandle:"Morning preggie" I laughed a bit.

Me:"Hey you,unjani?"

Lwandle:"I'm..."

Me:"What?"

Lwandle:"Nothing, I brought you some breakfast, thought you'd be tired of all this boring hospital food"

Me:"You're a darling but next time please bring me meat. Lots of it. That's all I feel like eating lately"

Lwandle:"Haa, you want to be big and large at the same time"

We laughed together and then I started eating the

food she brought for me.

Lwandle:"I couldn't find him"

Me:"What are you talking about?"

Lwandle:"UMandla, Nomzamo. I tried looking for him last night but they beat us to it"

Me:"Okay"

Lwandle:"Okay?! That's all you're going to say?"

I ignored her and continued eating my food, she then took my food away from me and looked at me with awe.

Me:"Hey!! I'm still eating though"

Lwandle:"You're being bitter Nomzamo. When are you going to start caring about your missing husband. You do know he could be dead by now right."

Me:"Let me tell you something you obviously know but are being dumb to. Every single time I start caring about him or even start being concerned about him what happens huh?"

Lwandle:"I understand that.." I hold up my hand as an indication she should be quiet and let me speak.

Me:"You don't understand anything, I'm the one who's pregnant with this baby, your nephew and I can't always be having problems in my womb while thinking about his unloyal father. Please tuu, give me some credit"

Lwandle:"At least put in some effort with looking for him"

Me:"Lwandle, thanks for breakfast now please leave"

Lwandle:"What?"

Me:"I don't have a speaking disability and you're also not deaf"

Lwandle:"I'm not leaving"

Me:"I'm calling security"

Dr Nkosi:"That won't be necessary, please evacuate the building miss"

Lwandle:"Are you really doing this to me? Out of all people, me Nomzamo?"

Me:"I told you what you needed to hear, I'm tired of everything Lwandle and you're not helping like I wanted you to help me"

She looked at me and tears started to build up in her eyes and then she took her bag and stormed out. I really didn't want to chase her out, I need her even to the end of this pregnancy but she's really being unfair and selfish.

Dr Nkosi:"Wow"

Me:"What?"

Dr Nkosi:"I heard everything"

What?!

Me:"Whatever you have to say keep it to yourself, I don't care"

Dr Nkosi:"So your husband is the one who's been stressing you, why are you even with the guy?"

Me:"I said keep it to yourself, I'm not interested and it's not your business as well"

Dr Nkosi:"I'm sorry, I don't want you to shut me out of your life as well.I just came to deliver some good

news" we both kept silent.

Me:"Hau, I'm listening"

Dr Nkosi:"You're finally being released today and you can go home"

Me:"What?! Are you being serious?" I was so happy, I have had it with this place. It's so tiring and sickening but it has been an escape from family and my husband that has disappeared.

Dr Nkosi:"Yeah, so you can prepare yourself to go then you'll sign the documents at the reception area okay?"

Me:"Yes doctor" he laughed a bit then smiled.

Dr Nkosi:"That was sexy, and I told you to call me Chris"

Me:"You're crazy" I say while laughing.

Chris:"So we checked the last blood tests and you're in good health so is your baby"

Me:"Thank you so much Chris"

Chris:"Sure thing, I'll see you later. Let me go do my

rounds"

He left then I was all alone in my ward. I pressed for the nurse to come and she arrived after approximately five minutes. I needed new clothes and needed to take a bath and called the same person I just kicked out to come and fetch me and take me home.

An hour later, I have just taken my bath and Lwandle had said she couldn't come because she's found a lead on the disappearance of Mandla but will get someone to bring my clothes and as well to take me home, kwa Xulu.

I'm glad she didn't bring me any clothes that will call on attention or even not fit me at all. I lotioned and then wore the white bodycon dress that reached my knees, then also wore the nice turquoise jersey she got me, it was really cute and covered the white dress a bit, I figured I should pull up the sleeves to make it more stylish. Then I wore the white gel sandals she got me. Pregnancy really looked good on me and the dress was hugging me perfectly. It showed all the curves as well as the bump on my

belly. Lol. I tied my natural hair up then packed my bags and the clothes that I was wearing when I was admitted to the hospital. I checked my phone and it had a dozen missed calls. Most from my mom. I'll call her when I get time and definitely not now. The nurse was making up the bed while I was getting ready to go. My ride was just in the parking lot and I couldn't wait to get home. The lovely nurse whose name is Lauren, accompanied me to reception.

Reception Lady:"I get a feeling you're going to be a great mom!!"

Uhm okay, thanks weirdo. I didn't even know her.

Chris:"She sure will be"

He was no longer in his long boring white coat but he was now in navy blue formal pants, you know the nice ones that aren't clinging but still hold the right areas, a light blue shirt, brown shoes and of course a brown belt and watch to match his outfit. Call me crazy but he looked sizzling right now, the top button was unbuttoned and I could see a snippet of his long string neck, I bit my lip in response to what my eyes

were showing me.

Chris:"You're officially leaving"

Me:"Uhm yeah, my ride is outside"

Chris:"Got any plans?"

Me:"No,not really. I'm just gonna home and probably watch a movie alone. You? "

Chris:"Same, but now that you're mentioning it, can I at least take you out for lunch"

Me:"Uhhh..."

Chris:"Please, it's nothing big. Just two people going out for lunch. Please Nomzamo, I really want to know you, you're interesting and you intrigue me. I know you're married but I swear I won't do anything to jeopardize you and your marriage, let alone your dignity. Please? "

I looked at him and truly speaking he was sincere, for the first time, a man has been sincere with me and it kind of felt good. I bit my lip once again and thought about it. I mean it's not a bad idea, besides I really don't want to spend the rest of my day alone,

watching soapies and movies. What do I have to lose?

Me:"Okay no problem" he smiled to himself in victory then took my bag from my shoulder and carried it while holding me by my hand.

*

Meanwhile, the smell of death is upon the Xulu household.

*

To be continued....

[1/24, 12:37] Lynne: Insert 21.

*

"Sometimes, good girls also do bad things" -
Unknown.

*

*

*

Lwandles POV.

Just not so long ago I was with Nomzamo at the hospital, feeling defeated and low. About to give up on the search of my brother. Now, here I am in the Ford Ranger about to try and get my brother saved from the clutches of Demyan so he can come back home. Back to his life. Back to his family. Most of all, back to his wife who basically wants nothing to do with him at this point.

Sthupa:"Are you okay? You seem distant"

Me:"Yeah, just thinking about this whole thing. How did it get to be here"

Sthupa:"Well it started when your brother Mu.."

Me:"I know how it started Sthupa, it was just a rhetorical question. I'm not stupid"

Sthupa:"I didn't mean to get you upset"

Me:"Whatever, how far are we from this place anyway?"

You see, now, three hours ago after I left the hospital building I got a call from Lucky(another friend of

Mandla) telling me that they have traced Demyan's location and that he was somewhere in Durban at a lake. Demyan seriously wasn't hard to track down but he was hard to catch. As soon as he told me those news, I immediately ran back to the warehouse, changed and called all of the crew members, and addressed them about the new plan and how we're going to infiltrate them. We all grabbed guns, bombs and some knives. One person who I know can slice a person up is Sthupa, nigga throws so perfectly he can't miss. Nigga needs to teach me some skills, I can't always depend on this tool called a gun. I start smiling to myself and remember the first time I held it. Mandla had left it carelessly in the house and I blackmailed him into allowing me to touch the gun. I felt so alive. Felt like this is what I wanted to do for the rest of my life. It's amazing what 6 years of skill can do for someone's life.

Sthupa:"Wow"

Me:"What?"

Sthupa:"I haven't seen you smile in a long time yazi, I

wonder what's got you smiling like that"

Me:"I'm just thinking about Mandla"

Sthupa:"One day, he'll come back Lwandle. You'll see"

Me:"I hope so" I say sighing.

Sthupa:"The place is right down the road, we'll be there in ten minutes. Let me tell the guys to be ready for war"

*

*

Nomzamo's POV.

*

We walked out of the building hand in hand, it wasn't a big deal for me because I knew that this was just a simple friendship and we were just going out for lunch. Well for some people who were coming into the hospital, it seemed like it was another situation. It was lunch time so of course some were on lunch break, I saw some young ladies give off stares of hurt and disbelief as we walked to the parking lot. I

felt like telling all of them that he wasn't mine and my husband was...

He took out his car keys from his pocket and pressed a button and then I saw a nice, sexy Mercedes Benz flash it's lights at me. It was a AMG S63, if you know you know. It was black, not just any black. It was glossy black, the windows were black and the rims were also black. There was something about the car that added to whatever the doctor and I were feeling towards each other.

Me:"Wow! This car is so amazing! "

Chris:"Wait till you get inside"

Me:"Wow, I'm really impressed" he looked at me in the eyes then smiled to himself. A smile of satisfaction. He then opened the door for me and made sure I was strapped very well. Then he put my bags in the boot and came around to get into his driver's seat. He was a whole different person when in his car. He looked like he would do anything for this car if it was able to talk. Looked like this was his most prized possession. It was weird but it was a

wonderful sight to see. I smiled to myself. He the started the engine and reversed and then there we were now, on the way to go get some lunch.

Chris:"So where do you want to eat? I know a great restaurant at the mall that we could eat at. They sell premium meat, the best of the best"

Me:"Woah, slow down tiger. Is it possible for us to get takeaways because I don't really feel like eating in public"

Chris:"Sure, but where do you want to eat?"

Me:"Perhaps we can eat here in your car and talk"

He looked at me with a death stare and then focused back on the road.

Chris:"Not in this car Nomzamo, it's too clean for it to be messed up"

Me:"Who said I will mess up?"

Chris:"I'm not saying you will, but I don't like it when people eat in my car. It doesn't sit well with me."

Mxm,I ignored him and kept quiet and looked out of the window.

Chris:"Hey, let's eat at my house then. That's a great private space"

I thought about it long and hard, he's not a perpetrator from the way he handles me and himself. So I don't really think he would hurt me or let alone make me do something I don't want to do. And I really do want to see his home.

Chris:"Talk to me. I'm sorry"

Me:"Lunch at your place doesn't sound bad"

Chris:"Great, let's start at the mall" he said that while pressing his foot on the pedal and now you could hear the engine rumble and the car went fast. An exhilarating fast.

*

*

Lwandle's POV.

*

My men and I are all now hiding behind a few cars around the deserted lake. The water is a green colour with mosquitos all over and there is only

three sheds and they look abandoned. Sthupa signals for people to be ready to throw shots around. I set my gun ready and then just when I am about to send men around to see if Demyan and Mandla are around, hau Demyan steps out of the shed with Mandla being dragged at his feet. I nearly shed a tear at the sight of him, I've never seen my brother so weak. He's so weak, defeated and miserable. Powerless he is. Lwandle get your head in the game, he's the reason you're here. Get him out and kill this nigga once and for all.

Demyan: "I know you're here Lwandle, bad mistake I tell you" he shouted and then the war began, Sthupa ordered the guys to start shooting and out of nowhere Demyans guys also showed up and shot at my guys too. It was a shooting zone and then I saw Demyan get people to cover him while he drags Mandla by his shackled wrists to a nearby boat. I had to act fast, I can't allow my brother to disappear once again. I ran to the closest car and got under it.

Sthupa: "Lwandle buya" I ignored the fool and the

pointed my gun at Demyan from under the car.

Me: "Goodnight mother fucker" I then aimed well and then pressed on the clutch.

Bang.

It only hit the guy next to him.

What?!

It was meant for him! He looks at the guy next to him and then he's eyes are on me! Yes, my small frame under the frame, he laughs a bit and then points his gun at me. Shit!

I roll to the other side of the car and hear two gunshots. It becomes silent for a while and I creep over to the other side to see if he's gone again. He's not. This time he's covering Mandla with a sackcloth over his head and then kicks him at his abdomen. He squirms at the pain and then stumbles a bit.

Demyan: "Welcome to the party" he says smiling.

Bang.

Like the walls of Jericho he crumbles and falls over to his side.

Bang.

He doesn't move for a while.

Bang.

He's body takes in the bullet.

He's there.

Laying there.

He's not moving.

He's just lifeless.

Demyan smiles and laughs. Picks him up over his shoulder and you can see blood running from his body down on the boat. He throws Mandla over the boat and for a second he doesn't immediately sink into the water, his body hits the water and it's as if the water absorbs him first. Then he slowly goes down. Down into the clutching hands of death. I stay under there for a while and then I hear footsteps next to the car, I grab my gun and it's only then that I realise that Demyan had shot me on my left and right arm. I pointed it at the person, ready to shoot the person and then it was Sthupa.

Sthupa:"Let me help you out"

Me:"Thanks"

He grabbed me by my only good arm. As soon as I was out, I cried. Cried my lungs out. He held me in his arms and we stood like that for a while.

It was now night time and he was driving me back home.He hasn't said a word since we left and I like it better that way. We get to my home, where mom is. I can't escape her, I need to tell her what just happened. Surprisingly there are no guards at the gate so we open the gate ourself and drive in. He helps me get out the car and calls a nurse he knows to come stitch me up because I don't want to go to the hospital. He helps me get outside the car and basically helps me to the door. When we get to the door we hear some loud crying from inside, he reaches for his gun and the opens the door. I get the shock of my life. Mom is on the floor, clutching the hands of the man she fell in love with 32 years ago. Her white summer dress has blood stains and dad is on the floor. Laying on his back. His legs are spread out and his hands too. He looks lifeless. His white

summer shirt is drenched with blood. Nomzamo isn't around and I wonder where she is. I then start crying. I fall down to my knees and start crying as well. It's a sad mood for the Xulus, a sad day for my family.

*

*

Nomzamos POV.

*

*

So I spent the rest of my afternoon with Mandla and it was now night time. Yes we ate meat and then ordered pizza later on. Here we are now, in his bedroom. On his bedroom carpet watching romantic comedies. We ended up getting to know each other and he also got married when he was 18 but unfortunately his wife passed away of cancer when she was only 21 years old, two years after they got married. I found myself crying when he told me those news.

Me:"These movies are wickedly hilarious"

Chris:"You still don't want to go home?"

Me:"No, not yet. Please let me stay a bit much longer"

Chris:"Well, my hands are tied and you have been great company tonight. Should we watch another movie?" we were now on our third movie.

Me:"Yes, please do."

He stood up and looked over his movie collection for something I would enjoy. He slides the CD into the player and then Micheal Bolton plays.

Chris:"Woah, I'm sorry. Thought I had the right disk. Lemme just switch it up"

Me:"No leave it on, no biggie"

Chris : "You know Micheal Bolton?"

Me:"He's my all time favourite ey"

Chris:"Wow, you never cease to amaze me"

Me:"My legs are starting to cramp please help me up"

He then held me by my hands and helped me up. You know that moment when you've been sitting down for a long time and the minute you stand up all the blood runs from your brain to your entire body and you start being dizzy. Well that's what happened and I nearly fall to my side but Chris helps me stand almost too quick. We both laugh at what might have happened. His hands are on my waist and his back is facing the bed. He now looks me in the eyes and smiles to himself, I don't know what happens but he pulls me closer to his hips. I push him over to the bed and he laughs and holds my right hand and pulls me to him. He has his hands on my waist again and then I place my leg between his legs, hold his head up so his eyes are on me then I lean in. He closes his eyes, ready for me. Ready for our worlds to collide and be one. I lean and then start off with tiny pecks on his mouth. They feel so soft, cold and taste of the orange juice we've been drinking. Oh, the orange juice taste drives me to my ecstasy. This time he doesn't wait for me, instead he opens his mouth and welcomes me in. We kiss. A slow, passionate, wet kiss. A kiss that has lust all over it. He's kissing me

delicately, I almost lose all my senses. My fingers are now working themselves on his buttons and his hand is skimming the inside of my skirt, slowly brushing my thigh.

To be continued...

I didn't check for any errors so please do forgive.

[1/24, 12:37] Lynne: Insert 22.

*

*

*

The kisses start getting hot and passionate, I get wet by the second and can feel the butterflies in my stomach and I'm also getting too excited. What I'm about to do can impact me big time but that's not what's on my mind right now. At this moment I need a distraction, something to get Mandela out of my mind. He then lifts up my skirt a bit and then rubs his palms with my my vagina through the lace

underwear I'm wearing, I start moaning at the pleasure, it's so good, I roll my eyes back. I unbutton his shirt and help him get it off. Okayyyy, Chris isn't that built like Mandla but he's fit and has a wonderful six-pack. The man is just too sexy madoda. He then slips his index finger into my underwear and then slowly takes it off. When it reaches my feet I step out of it and throw it to the side, he lifts his head up slowly and reaches my cream pie, lol. He takes a whiff at it and smiles to himself, then he looks at me as if to ask me if I have his permission to do anything to me. Honestly speaking I'm intrigued to see how he can bring pleasure. He opens my legs a bit then rubs my clit with his hands. Ohh shit!! The pleasure is too much. Apparently sex when pregnant and you're up to it is so good and to be honest yet again, I was in the mood of getting my walls slammed with some good premium shaft. The he inserted a finger on my bag and started doing the most, he started off slow and then the pressure built up more and more and he ended up inserting two fingers so you could already imagine the goodness of it. While that was going on his thumb was rubbing

my clitoris and I felt powerless but yet good. He moves faster and faster and faster and all I kept doing was moaning and moaning while clutching his shoulder. Then it was at that moment that I felt my legs shake and vibrate a bit then all my juices spilt out, some running down his hand and some on the floor, when I orgasmed, I felt as if a whole tension was released. He stood up from the bed, turned me around and then pushed me to the bed. I was still set on my orgasm when he took off my jersey and then my dress as well. After I helped him take his pants off, as soon as they were off and my head was now under his tall frame, was when I saw it. It was bulging and hungry. Looking for a whole to get into and start tearing a girl's walls up, he laughed when he saw my reaction at his shaft. He pushed his hips to my face and then I smiled and bit my lip, I pulled his pants down and it sprang out of his boxers so quickly.

Chris: "Mmhh, oh yeah" he said while holding it in his hands, and stroking it the head with his thumb, he kept rubbing it up and down while also playing with

the head of the shaft. Colorless liquid started oozing from it and I saw him roll his head backwards, clearly he was enjoying himself. Perhaps if I do it, he will feel even better. I was kind of skeptical about it at first but he helped me and then it was in my hand. It was hot and weird. He held my hand and guided me as to how he wanted me to do it, soon I was used to it and I was the one leading the whole mission. Then I found myself being hungry to put it in my mouth but he immediately stopped me and told me I wasn't ready for that just yet and he will teach me how to do it some other time, I shrugged my shoulders then he made me lay on my belly, but it was too uncomfortable and I made him lay down. I've never done it on top but I was willing to try, Mandla didn't put his whole cock in me because it was just too big and Chris had a big one but it was nothing compared to Mandla. I got on top of him but not on his shaft, I started teasing him and then just as I was about to ride this pony, my phone rings. I ignore it at first but it rings again.

Chris: "You're not going to answer it?"

Me:"It'll wait" I say standing up a bit and bracing myself for impact, I hold it and position it right. Slowly I take him in and he also closes his eyes. Little by little the shaft disappears in me until I have him fully in. Shit!

I moan at the pleasure and the way it feels under me, my vag does a weird thing and I guess it's happy. He hold me by my ass and grabs it. Literally squeezing it.

Chris:"Grind on it Nomzamo" I smile a bit and gently move around the shaft, yhuu I roll my eyes at the feeling. I roll around it again and now I'm all satisfied. My phone rings again but we both ignore it now. Two minutes later I have my hands holding my beasts and my head rolled back while my ass is jumping on this shaft, damn it feels good. He's filling me up every second. He removes my hands and now his hands are on my breasts. I'm now jumping and riding on it, while he's inside me and I hear him groan and throw around swear words. Now you see Chris had those curved banana type of shafts and already you can imagine just how much he's hitting the right spots. Then that feeling comes again, my muscles

are released. I collapse on his shoulders and then I hear his heart pumping hard. He laughs and then I laugh as well.

Chris:"That was amazing" he says and clutches me into his arms. By the way, he's shaft is still in me. We stay like that for minutes and I end up sleeping.

Four hours later, I wake up. It's dark and he's snoring softly besides me, I check the digital clock on my side and it reads 3:20am. Shit I need to get home right now, my phone is besides the lampstand and I check and I have another dozen of missed calls from Lwandle, probably she's been worried sick about me. I shake my head a bit and look at Chris, aww poor guy is still tired from the session we had. I the get out of the blankets, grab the gown that's clearly his and head to the bathroom in his room. I smell of sweat and sex. I open the shower faucet and take a steaming quick shower, I grab the nearest towel and wrap myself in it. By the time I return back to the bedroom Chris is up and he's looking at me while smiling to himself.

Me:"What?"

Chris:"You look super sexy in that towel, let me help you take it off"

Me:"I wish I could but right now I really need to head home, they're probably worried about me"

Chris:"No problem, I'll take you home" he gets out of the covers and searches in his wardrobe for clothes to wear and as for me I still have to wear the clothes that I came here with, but he then decided to give me his small boxers because somehow my lace underwear was torn. I then take my bag and my phone and head out. We get into his car and drive to the nearest McDonald's and then we order and eat on the way to my home. He was kind of skeptical about me eating in his car but he had brought me a blanket incase I got cold and he preffered I mess up on it than his car. The drive to the Xulu house hold was an hour away from town. All the way home we weren't really talking much about what had just transpired between us not so long ago. We were still friends and friends help each other right? Lol. We got to the gate and then I noticed a lot of cars around the house. Hau, what really is going on here. I tell

him to stop in the driveway and then he helps me get my bags out and then attempts to kiss me but I tell him people might be watching, he then gives me a hug and then drives off. I walk with a thumping heart in my chest to the door. As soon as I'm in and turn back, a hot slap throws me to the floor and I hold the stinging cheek with one hand.

Me:"Hey, what was that for?"

Mam'Nelly:"You have no integrity Yazi, already sleeping with another man while yours is dead."

Me:"What are you talking about?"

Mam'Nelly:"Nxa" she stormed off and I see Lwandle trying to help me up.

Lwandle:"Where have you been?"

Me:"At a friend's"

Lwandle:"I've been calling you the whole night with no luck, I was really worried about you. I can't lose three people in two days" she says then wraps her arms around me and breaks down in tears.

Me:"Mind telling me what's going on?" she removes

herself from my eyes and then tries talking.

Me:"Hey, what's wrong. Talk to me"

Lwandle:"Mandla and dad died last night" I looked at her and tried to absorb what she said.

Me:"Is this you playing a prank on me for kicking you out of the hospital bed because of it is, you're really funny" I then start laughing and then pick up my bags and make my way to the bedroom. She stands in front of me and tears start falling down her face again.

Lwandle:"I'm being serious, they both got shot last night. Dad's currently at the mortgage and Mandlas body hasn't been found"

I felt all senses go numb at once. I dropped the bags down and my body as well crumbled to the floor.

What?!

My husband?!

Dead?!

It can't be.

No.

It can't be!

To be continued...

P. S. GUYS UNFORTUNATELY THE NEXT INSERT
WILL HAVE TO BE SUNDAY EVENING, PLEASE BARE
WITH ME♥

[1/24, 12:37] Lynne: Insert 23.

*

*

*

Someone is in my room, opening the curtains. The
sun hurts my eyes a bit and I cry at whoever is
waking me up.

Lwandle:"Wake up sisi, we have to talk"

Me:"Do we really?"

Lwandle:"Don't make me angry Nomzamo, you have

some explaining to do"

I had a banging headache and my eyes were painful and all swelled up from all the crying. She had a glass of water and pain killers for me, I sat up and took them.

Me:"Thank you"

Lwandle:"Where were you last night?"

Me:"After I was discharged from hospital, I went out for lunch with a friend of mine"

Lwandle:"Why didn't you come back as soon as lunch was finished?"

Me:"To be honest, I didn't want to come back here and be by myself which is why I remained with him at his..."

Lwandle:"At his house right?"

Me:"Yes"

Lwandle:"Did you sleep together Nomzamo"

Her question made me reflect on what happened last night into early this morning. Shit! I really did

sleep with Chris,y eyes opened up and she looked at me, waiting for me to answer.

Lwandle:"Well?"

I but my lip for a while and ended up answering.

Me:"Yes bu.."

She held a finger up as an indication for me to be quiet. She closed her eyes and shaked her head a bit.

Lwandle:"Wow, really Nomzamo. I get it, you're angry at Mandla but for you to stoop so low and go out to sleep with someone else,let alone your doctor is really so not like you"

Me:"How did you know it was the doctor?"

Lwandle:"I have my ways, I'm really disappointed in you."

Me:"Mandla..."

Lwandle:"Yes he cheated, I get it but you don't get back at your husband by trying to even up the score.You should have came back home, I'll tell you one thing though. I'm not mad at you, but I'm disappointed and it's going to take a while for me to

forget about this. "

Me:"You're right, I don't know what's going on with me"

Lwandle:"Now, first things first, you'll have to stop talking to Chris, the guy has been blowing up your phone the whole morning"

Me:"But.."

Lwandle:"I don't get his vibes Nomzamo, please trust me on this and next thing we're going to have to do a cleansing ceremony for you. I don't know what bad things you got from being with Chris"

Me:"I'm really sorry Lwandle, I really am. It was very selfish and very low of me. I'll stop seeing him and remove him from my life"

Lwandle:"Good, now please go take a shower because there's a meeting now now"

I then hugged her and she hugged me back. I swear Lwandle is the only person who totally cares for me and loves me wholeheartedly.

I stood up and went to my bathroom and took a

shower, I lotioned and wore long sleeved red tshirt, a black shirt and pumps. I then covered my head with a doek. Before stepping out, I looked at myself in the mirror.

This is the Nomzamo I know. The humble, down to earth Nomzamo. The one who has no intention of hurting people. This is who I am and last night, I was a different person. When I was with Chris, you could see that I didn't belong to his world. I belong her. With the Xulu's. It feels like home. I then made a short prayer and asked for forgiveness from God and asked Him to be with me.

I stepped out of the room and met Mam'Nelly in the whole way. I greeted her and she actually greeted me back. I was amazed because a few hours ago she slapped me hard.

Mam'Nelly:"Can we not have another episode of you with another man please. I didn't expect that from you Nomzamo. You're carrying my grandchild and you need to be considerate of that okay"

I looked down in shame.

Mam'Nelly:"Let's go eat" she smiled at me and held my hand. Mandla's mom was so devastated, you could see it in her eyes, she was still the same kind woman I knew but you could see she was mourning really bad and it was hard for her to accept the death of her husband. As for me, it didn't feel right for me to mourn. A part of me felt like my husband was not dead. It seemed like it was impossible for me to accept his death. We walked hand in hand to the patio where everyone was, there were some elders that I didn't know and they introduced me to them. We then all settled down and there was food on the table and everyone had an option to choose what they wanted to eat.

Elder:"Sifike lapha endlini kwaXulu sizokhuluma ngodaba lwendodakazi yethu lapha, uNomzamo(We came here to the Xulu house to talk about the matter of our daughter here, Nomzamo)"

Elder 2:"Ngoba umyeni wakho ushonile ndodakazi yami, ngeke sikuphoqe ukuthi uhlale lapha futhi ungenzi lutho kepha esingakwenza nje ukukunika ithuba ngekusasa lakho futhi(Because your husband

has passed away my daughter, we can't force you to stay here and do nothing but all we can do is give you a chance at your future as well) "

Tears start building up when he mentions my husband is no more.

Elder:"Akukho okunye esingakwenza ngaphandle kokukuthumela esikoleni uyofundela umsebenzi wakho ukuze uthole umsebenzi futhi ufunde ukuzimela(We have no choice but to send you to school and study for your career so you can get a job and learn how to be independent)"

My head has been down the entire time but the moment he mentions that I'm going to go further my studies, I lift my head up and can't believe what I'm hearing. Is he being serious? . Me? Going to a further my studies? Wow!! Who would have thought! Lwandle hits my thigh and I remember to drop my head down again.

Me:"Ngabe lokho kusho ukuthi ngeke ngisahlala lapha noma ngizoqhubeka ngibe ngumfazi wamaXulu(Does that mean that I will no longer be

living here or even still be the wife of the Xulu's)"

Elder:"Impela cha, usazoba unkosikazi lapha, uthwele imbewu yethu futhi asikwazi ukukuvumela ukuthi uhambe nomzukululu wethu(Absolutely not, you're still going to be a wife here, you're carrying our seed and we can't allow you to go with our grandchild)"

Just as I am about to talk, we all hear someone calling for Mandla in the house, urgh I immediately get irritated when I see who it is.

To be continued...

This is definitely unedited

[1/24, 12:38] Lynne: Insert 24.

*

*

*

Cassandra:"Mandla!!"

Lwandle:"Whuu haibo wesisi, ubang'umsindo hau"

Cassandra:"I heard some very disturbing news about my bar, and I really need to confirm if he's dead or what?Tell me those people are joking please"

Lwandle:"Listen here sisi, this is a PRIVATE family affair and we don't need side chicks disturbing us here, now if you can do yourself a favor and get the hell out of here, we'd be honored"

Cassandra:"Well excuse you I'm not going anywhere, I'm staying"

Lwandle:"I'm calling the police" she stood up and then I saw a look of panic flash through her face.

Cassandra:"No no no. Nxa as a matter of fact I'm leaving. I will be back though."she then looked at me and rolled her eyes at me. Mxm,dumb what what. I rolled my eyes back and then she stormed out the house. Whuu, some people know how to cause unnecessary drama and attention.

*

*

*

2 days later.

It's Friday, the day before the funeral ka Tata, Mam'Nelly hasn't been the same. The atmosphere is sombre and the mood is sad. Everyone seems to be playing a role in making the funeral happen, my family even came through to help out. It all seems surreal, not so long ago Tata was by my side, he supported me and accepted me in his home even when Mandla failed to do so himself. He became a father figure to me and helped me overcome some challenges in the forced marriage. All I do all day is sit in my room and just watch the day pass by. I wasn't allowed to sit on the mattress with Mam'Nelly because they are still searching for Mandla's body. You know, staying in my room 24/7 has brought so many questions and doubts. Lwandle is not the same too, she keeps on crying. I wasn't at the scene of the shoot out, she saw it all and you can tell that she is still not okay. What if he is really dead? I mean let's face facts here, I know he's a fighter but I haven't heard anything about him lately. What if he is dead and is never coming back again? Will I have to

face this pregnancy all alone and dawn on the past and what happened between me and Mandla?

Tomorrow is Saturday, the funeral. Today Mam'Nelly is going to dress him up for his coffin and say her last goodbyes. Lwandle swore revenge when she saw the security tapes and discovered Demyan had a hand in the death of his father, basically the main purpose on that day was for me to kick the bucket. I dodged the bullet and it was taken by Tata. My heart still cries when I think about that, I guess staying at Chris' house that night really helped me. Lwandle is also thinking of getting me security and upgrading the security system at home and now that I'll be moving to Joburg soon I guess I'll have big bodyguards walking around with me at campus. Come to think of it, I'll be going to school right after I give birth. I'm so happy, I'll be following the career I always wanted to do. My passion and basically something that lies in the family I'm married off to, Criminal Law. Lol, I wonder if one day I will get to examine a crime scene my own family committed. The door opened while I was deep in thought and

staring off into the pool by my bedroom window.

Noxy:"Hey baby sister, can I come in?"

I just nodded and stared off into the pool again.

Noxy and my entire family arrived at the Xulu household as soon as they were notified about all that had happened.

Noxy:"I brought you something to eat"

Me:"I'm okay"

Noxy:"You will have to eat, gain some meat on your bones,look at you, you're becoming thin"

It's amazing what two days of no food can do ey, I have been refusing food since that day Cassandra came and interrupted our breakfast. And yes I've been losing some weight and colour on my face.

Me:"I'll be okay"

Noxy:"Do you think Mandla would be happy right now? Watching you starve yourself to death, more especially making his seed starve"

I gave her a look of despair.

Me:"Don't do that"

Noxy:"You've forced me to, Mandla wouldn't be happy right now. You're carrying his child and he loved his child"

I looked at her and the food she bought for me. She saw me change my mood and gave me the food. It took long for me to finish the whole plate and that's when I realized I've been a very bad mom.

*

*

*

Nurse:"Mam, he's awake"

Cassandra:"What?!"

Nurse:"Yes, his eyes are fully opened and he's in good condition" I scream in joy and hurry to go check up on him. I can't believe it!!!

Cassandra:"Muzi, Muzi sthandwa sam', are you awake?"

Muzi:"Yes, I am awake.I've missed you my love" I

start crying and dwell in his arms, he holds me in his arms and comforts me. He rubs my back and hushes me to keep quiet. I am overwhelmed, my man has finally woken up and I couldn't be more happy, the world has been lonely and cruel without my ride or die besides me.

Cassandra:"But, but how Weren't you supposed to get blood from the Xulu's"

Muzi:"Shhh that's all in the past, be glad I'm still here"

Cassandra:"Oh no, please don't tell me you didn't..."

To be continued...

[1/24, 12:38] Lynne: Insert 25.

*

*

*

Muzi:"I didn't do what?"

Cassandra:"Jeesh Muzi, please don't tell me you

killed your own father"

Muzi:"What?!"

Cassandra:"Be honest with me, did you do it?"

Muzi:"My father is dead?" I see a look of shock across his face. A major bombshell has been dropped on him

Cassandra:"He was shot dead this Tuesday and his funeral is tomorrow" I then realise then that he wasn't lying, he definitely didn't kill his father.

Muzi:"I need to go, get me clean clothes ASAP." he then climbs off his bed and he winces in pain.

Cassandra:"Where do you think you're going? You need to stay here"

Muzi:"I need to go to my father's funeral Cassandra, you don't understand. I need to be there"

Cassandra:"You know the minute you step out of this building bad people are going to come for you. They'll kill you."

Muzi:"I don't care, get me security. The best of the best. I need to go there"

Cassandra:"You've been gone for more than four years, what do you think your family will say? How will you explain everything to them at once, let your family mourn without you. You'll go to his grave after they have buried him okay"

He then sits to think about it for a few minutes.

Muzi:"You do have a valid reason, but I would really like to be there. It's been four long years without them and I missed them dearly. I didn't think I'd wake up to death already"

Cassandra:"I'm really sorry for your loss, but perhaps we can use this time to catch up and then we'll see what we will do later"

Muzi:"Okay, tell me everything that I have missed"

Cassandra spends her time informing Muzj about the Xulu's. Who Nomzamo is, how she looks, she also shares her plans that she wanted to see happen also tells him that Mandla has been shot and killed by an old nemesis of his.

Muzi:"Demyan came back?!" he shouts and then winces in pain again.

Cassandra:"Apparently he did, he murdered Mandla and your father"

Muzi:"There's going to be hell to pay here"

Cassandra:"I understand, but please think about that later"

Muzi:"I'm not promising anything, please get me some water"

Cassandra stands up and goes to pour a glass of water for Muzi. He then notices something about her when she turns to give him a glass of water.

Muzi:"Why does this day keep getting worse"

Cassandra:"What is it this time?"

Muzi:"You're pregnant."he gives her a death stare and she drops the glass on the floor. The water spills and the glass is broken.

Cassandra:" I.. I.. I.. "

Muzi:" Whose child is that?"

She keeps her head down and can't face Muzi in the eyes.

Muzi:" Don't make me do something I'm going to regret, answer my damn question Cassandra"

Tears start building up in her eyes and she's shaking.

Cassandra:"I'm really sorry Muzi but this was part of my plan.."

Muzi:"I don't need to hear all that, just tell me whose child it is" she then starts crying and says his name.

Cassandra:"This is Mandla's baby"

Muzi:"What the fuck did you just say?!" he sits up and is now really furious. In fact boiling.

Cassandra:"I.."

Muzi:"Shut the fuck up mahn!! Nxa, how dare you devise a plan that needs you to sleep with my own brother. Mxm, I'm not going to stay with my brothers child. You better abort that thing."

Cassandra:"I can't, I'm 6 months pregnant Muzi!"

Muzi:"Give the baby up for adoption then"

Cassandra:"No, I can't! I love my baby"

Muzi:"Mxm, it's either me or that dumb ass child

you're carrying. Adoption or I'll kill it myself."

Cassandra:"You can't.."

Muzi:"You're starting to irritate me, get out. Leave me alone Cassandra" he then lays on his back and closes his eyes as a way of ignoring her. Tears fall from here eyes, she gets her bag and leaves him in peace. Six months isn't a joke, these past few months have been good to her, she's grown attached to the baby she's carrying. She can't give it up because of Muzi. She gets in her car and drives off thinking about what Muzi said to her.

*

*

*

Nomzamo POV.

*

*

SATURDAY.

It's that day. The funeral, we're burying a husband to

a wife, a father to children and a grandfather to the child I'm carrying. I'm still in bed, focusing on how this day will be. Mam'Nelly is not the same woman I knew, will she really be able to let of him. Lwandle has not been the same as well, will she also be able to let his spirit go. Ohh Nkosi Yam', give us strength. The house is busy with women rushing up and down trying to cook for people that will be with us the whole day. My door opens and my gorgeous mom stands at the door and she's already even wearing her apron.

Mom:"Hau Makoti, wake up and get dressed hau, the funeral needs to starts as soon as possible. I get up and stagger to the bathroom because I'm still drowsy. I get to the bathroom,take off my night dress. I then look in the mirror.

I laugh a bit when I see myself in my mirror, time has flown so fast and I didn't even get to recognize how gorgeous I look pregnant. My bump is starting to grow and I look totally adorable. Mandla would have loved to see me like this. Bittersweet tears get to my eyes. Oh Mandla, my sweet Mandla. I hold my belly

with both hands.

"I love you" I say, to Mandla and as well to our baby. I open the tap and let the bathtub fill up with water so I can take a bath. I then add some bubble bath foam and take a bath. Thirty minutes later, I'm in a towel, brushing my teeth then lotioning.

I'm wearing a black skirt, black high heel boots, a black long sleeve top and a black jersey. And obviously a black doek to cover my head. I then get a black scarf to cover my shoulders. I apply some lipstick and look at myself one last time in the mirror before I step out the room.

Black-a colour that will mostly be worn today.

This is it, a day where we get to bury an icon. A day where we also remember Mandla. I get a small bag and put in a roll of tissue in it, and some Vaseline. I step out my room and walk down the hallway to the living room. It's busy and some are having tea and biscuits. I greet everyone and hug Lwandle and Mam'Nelly. We sit and talk about the funeral and

how everything will go about. Lwandle doesn't even touch her food. After eating we then sit and wait for the funeral limos to come get us so we can place utata to his final resting place.

*

*

*

We're back home now, greeting and thanking everyone for coming to support us. I get introduced around a lot and some are happy to see me, some really aren't and they don't even hide it away from me. I don't eat again that morning. As soon as we come back from the funeral I go to my room and sleep.

After five hours I'm woken up by the sound of plates and cutlery in my room.

Noxy:"Wake up, you need to eat. Remember what I said to you"

Me:"Urgh okay, but I'm not that hungry"

Noxy:"Just eat because after here, mom and dad

and Mam'Nelly want to talk about the issue of you going to further your education.".

I immediately get up and start eating, Noxy chuckles a bit.

Noxy : "Good girl"

After I was done eating, I then go to the living room and they are all sitting there waiting for me. I greet once again and take a seat.

Dad: "It's been long without seeing you my daughter and you keep getting more beautiful"

Me: "Ngiyabonga baba"

Mom: "We are fully aware of the tragic thing that happened to Mandla and the Xulu's are trying by all means to trace him at the river where he was shot. But at the moment, life needs to move on, we are also aware that you're pregnant and you can't go to school while pregnant"

Mam'Nelly: "So we've come with a decision that for now you'll complete your pregnancy here in KZN and the after you give birth you can go enroll at

universities or a college you like."

Me:"Thank you so much, I appreciate all of this and will make you guys proud when I study further"

Dad:"We trust you baby girl, you can go rest further then" I then stood up and left.

To be continued....

[1/30, 13:40] Lynne: Insert 26.

*

*

*

Five months later.

*

*

I wake up from some pain in my back. This is how it's been for the past five months of my pregnancy, I even started getting used to it. So did everyone around the house, it got to the point where me and

Lwandle share a room and she always needs to make sure I'm all good. I'm as big as a horse and to be honest some days I feel terrible, some days I feel so cute and adorable. Anytime soon, I will be expecting my gorgeous son. I've been reading books, started attending children classes and started doing yoga so that I can be flexible for birth. Oh and Mandla's, side chick, Cassandra moved in when she was nine months pregnant and had to stay under the Xulus care, she had to remain here and wait for me to be nine months pregnant, then it was only then that it would be determined who's the Xulu heir. I had nothing to fear neh but I was really afraid about that whole situation with Chris, phela anything is possible. But for now, I've been enjoying the pregnancy and the experiences with my child, most days like today he kicks and it affects my back very badly. In the case of Mandla he still hasn't been found and honestly I've started losing hope every single day. It's really exhausting that I have to think about where he really is.

Me: "Lwandle, Lwandle" I shake her.

Lwandle:"Mmmhh"

Me:"I need the pills please, he's kicking again"

Lwandle:"Okay wait here" she got out the covers, went to the bathroom and fetched some pills for me as requested, she then got me a glass of water. I took the pills and then she smiled at me.

Me:"What's up?"

Lwandle:"I just can't wait to meet the little one ey"

Me:"Me too ey."

We then went back into the covers and then I closed my eyes and wanted to sleep. But then I felt a sharp pain through out my whole body and then I heard a scream coming from another room. What the hell? Was that Cassandra? Then it happened to me as well, I found myself screaming from the sharp pain.

Lwandle:"What's going on? What's wrong?"

Just when I was about to speak Mam'Nelly opens my door wide open and she has a panicked expression on her face.

Mam'Nelly:"I think it's that time now"

Me:"Oh no"

Don't get me wrong, I was thrilled but I was too scared now. Scared of the whole procedure and the labor pains. Ohh my oh my oh my. I already had my delivery bag packed up and I had everything sorted for me and the baby.

I got off the bed and liquid ran between my thighs, down my legs. I looked down and yep, my water broke. Yep, I was about to give birth now now.

Lwandle:"Get the driver and tell him to wait in the front door for us. We need to get them at the hospital quickly"

The whole time I was trying to remember and actually practice what I was taught at the classes. It was painful and a foreign feeling but I had to at least try to remain calm, keep my breathing controlled and try to think of the good memories I'll make with my baby. Lwandle held my bag and then helped me get to the front door. The car was already there and I could here Cassandra scream from her labor pains already. Urgh was I seriously going to ride with that

noisy thing. Lwandle helped me in the car, I started taking deep breaths and counting till we get to hospital. Cassandra even had one of the house maids helping her to keep calm and she was busy screaming here. It got so loud that I couldn't even take it in anymore.

Me:"Urgh, will you stop causing destruction to our ear drums here. Some of us need our peace."

Cassandra:"What peace because I'm all up here in pain"

Me:"This is why when I invited you to come with me for classes you should have come along. Now look at your life"

Cassandra:"Mxm, you're of no use at all"

Me:"Just try to relax, breathe in deeply and allow yourself to think about your baby."

I then wait to see her try out what is working for me and five minutes later she's all better and taking the labor pains well.

*

*

Flashback to that fateful day.

*

*

Fisherman:" Woah, what was that?"

Wife:"I think that was a gunshot"

Fisherman:"Let's go check it out"

Wife:"What? You want us to die?"

Fisherman:"Okay you'll wait in the boat, I'll go check it out"

Wife:"Look" she points to the direction of where the whole scene is taking place. Bang another gunshot. They see a man carry someone over his shoulders and throw him in the water.

Wife:"Oh my God, honey we need to help that man"

Fisherman:"Wait we'll go in a sec, let's wait for the other guy to go"

They wait a while and wait for the scene to be

cleared up. They then immediately row their boat to where they saw everything take place.

Fisherman: "Get me a net and my suit"

She scurries over to their bag and pulls out the supplies to save this man that has been shot.

Splash, I'm in the water. I have no strength have no power to fight it. I don't even deserve to be alive. I've been hurting people all around me, I'm sure they wouldn't even miss me at all. Who would miss a murderer, a man full of evil. The water is vigorously getting into my mouth and nostrils. I have no strength. Let me just die. I start losing fight and breath. This is it. My time is here. Goodbye family. Goodbye Nomzamo, my Nomzamo.

—

I'm in a robe, my head is cast down. There are drums playing around and I just can't figure out why am I still in existence, I was supposed to be dead.

I lift my head up and then around me are people dressed traditionally, some old, some young. What? Who are these people?

To be continued...

[2/4, 15:06] Lynne: Insert 27.

*

*

*

We get to the parking lot and Lwandle is yelling for the nurses' assistance. They quickly run to us with wheelchairs to put us in. Whuuu mara how do you put a woman close to birth on a wheelchair. I sit down and they rush us in the hospital. Some doctors hear the chaos, immediately go to change and allocate rooms for us. The nurse allocates me a room and Lwandle immediately helps me take my clothes off and change into the hospital gown, just as the nurse is about to put those UV needles in my veins, I get scared by seeing who walks through the door.

Chris:"Hey, how are you holding up?"

My tongue is tied up and I can't even say a word to

him. Lwandle notices the tension and its as if she goes back to remember the day I came back home in the early hours of the morning from being with Chris the whole night.

Lwandle:" She's not okay as you can see idiot, are you going to deliver this baby or not?

Chris:"Uhm Excuse me mam I'm not an idiot"

Lwandle:"Mxm, just deliver this baby. Nxa, why are you still even a doctor. You slept with a patient for goodness sake"

Me:"Lwandle!"

Chris:"What I do out of working hours is none of my employers business"

Lwandle:"Oh really, how about the many girls and women you've been screwing up in your office for the past four years"

Me:"Wait, what?"

Chris:"Where do you get that from?"

Lwandle:"I'm not telling but all I know is that you're one big pervert"

Chris then launches himself on Lwandle and is squeezing the air out of Lwandle's lungs. She then surprises me and pulls out a gun and points it at him. He then releases his hands and puts them up in the air.

Lwandle: "Ohh please, please do try me you son of a bitch. I will blow your brains out and paint this room with your blood. Do you understand me?"

He looks at the gun and then backs off. The nurse is still looking shocked and has her hand over her mouth in shock.

It's not long before the door swings open and the security comes in with their guns.

"Mam, please put your gun down and we will escort you out of the building"

She looks at them, laughs and then puts the gun down.

Lwandle: "I'm really sorry I won't be here to experience a wonderful moment, I let the emotions get the better of me. I'll be back as soon as I sort this out."

She then steps out and I feel sharp pain in my vagina. Whoops, here comes the baby.

Chris:"Let's get this done quickly, now I need you to be calm and ill command you to push okay."

I nod as I realise the pain starts increasing. The nurse offers her hand and deep down I really wish it was Mandla's hand that I will have to squeeze.

Chris:"Okay, get ready, I see the head already"

I feel something big and great coming out of me.

Chris:"Okay. Push" I grab the nurses hand and give a big push.

Both Cassandra and Nomzamo are in the same situation. They're both giving birth at the same time. They're both giving birth to baby boys. Here lies the question. Who is the Xulu heir, the one to carry the bloodline? One baby will cry, the other will be silent. The ancestors will claim one that is not worthy of being an heir, he will destroy. The other one will cry,will cry shouting his release and victory.

*

*

*

Mandla's POV.

*

*

I lift my head up and they're all looking at me and not saying a word. I can see two denominations because of the way they are dressed.

"mzukulu wethu"

Me:"Yebo"

"Sekuyisikhathi sokuthi ufike futhi ube yingxenye yethu"

Me:"Angiqondi"

"Manje usuyingxenye yabafi. Awusaphili. Woza."

Me:"Cha, cha. Angikwazi"

"Kungani kungenjalo"

Me:"Ngashiya umkami nendodana yami ngemuva.

Ngidinga ukubanakekela. Ngiyacela."

"Kungani ungacabangi ngalokho ngaphambi kokuletha inyoka phakathi kwethu."

I then keep silent. They're right"

"Mzukulu, woza ekhaya. Sizokuvikela unkosikazi wakho nengane yakho."

Me:"Ngiyazi ukuthi ngenze iphutha, kodwa ngizimisele ukuguquka. Vele unginike ithuba lesibili ungenze umthande. Ngiyamthanda uNomzamo."

The one from the other denomination spoke.

"Ngalesi sikhathi nje lona wesifazane okhuluma ngaye uhlushwa yilowo mfazi owalethwa emshadweni wakho."

They then bring forth a calabash that has water she fetches a red substance, and slashes in a few drops into the bowl.

"Sondela"

I come closer and then she waves her hand over the bowl. Then I see her. My beautiful Nomzamo.

Although she's no happy, she's in tears. Literally in

tears and she's not happy at all. What happened? I need to be there for here!

Me:"Ngiyacela. Ngiye kuye, ngihambe ngiyomduduza."

They all look at each other and it seems like they're eyes are in communication but lips not moving.

"Ozokwenza kuqala funa indlalifa yethu. Simdinga abuye."

Me:"Ngizokwenza lokho"

"Nakekela indlalifa yethu. Nakekela ikhaya lakho."

I nod and then fade out.

*

*

*

Back to the present.

Cassandra's POV.

I wake up from an exhausting birth experience because after I gave birth I immediately blacked out.

The only thing I want now is my child. The nurses around me are fixing the room and I ask them to please show me my baby.

Nurse:"Mam, we will call the doctor for you so he can explain what happened."

Uhm okay.

After ten minutes, a different doctor walks in with that board and paper.

Dr:"Good morning Cassandra, my name is Christopher and your doctor fortunately got into a car accident but I'm here so long is that okay?"

Well I must say he's a catch ey.

Me:"For sure, no problem. I just want my baby"

Dr:"Uhm about that. May I take a seat?"

Usually that just means bad news.

Me:"Yeah sure. What happened?"

Dr:"The whole staff is stunned at what travesty occurred to us. You delivered a full term baby, he was healthy at first..."I cut him off and speak.

Me:" I'm sorry you speak of past tense?"tears start building up in my eyes.

Dr:" Unfortunately, your son passed away two hours ago. We're still taking blood tests so we can find out what really happened to him."

Me:" No, no, no, no. How can you let that happen. That was my baby. My precious being and you let him die?"

Tears start flowing down my face. I know I'm not a good person but at least I deserve a good chance at having a baby. I had hoped that after giving birth I would run away and leave this country with my baby and we would start a new life. Without the Xulu's or anybody whatsoever.

While the doctor was crying. The devil spoke in my ear.

Dr:"Are you okay?" he asks concerning the sudden stop in my weeping.

Me:"I need a favour Doc"

Dr:"Uhm.."

Me:"Please do show me my child"

Dr:"I'll go get a wheelchair for you"

He goes out and then back in five minutes. He helps me on the wheelchair and into the babies area. I'm still crying from the loss of my baby. We get there and then he shows me the baby. He's in a glass thingie with many tubes around him. He's not moving and he's still. Tears start flowing down my face. Why am I surprised though? Deep down I knew this would happen. But I'm not going down without a fight. I wheel my wheelchair over to where all the babies are. I search with my eyes and then there. I see the surname 'Xulu' and I point there with my finger.

Me:"Him. I want him."

Dr:"What?!"

Me:"I want him.!"

*

*

Nomzamo's POV.

*

*

My body is feeling heavy and so is my spirit. I'm just tired. I open my eyes to the sight of balloons and flowers around my ward. I then turn to the other side and I see Lwandle, Noxy and my mom smiling down at me.

Lwandle:" Let me help you up" she fixes my pillow for extra comfort and I settle in. She then hands me a glass of water like she knew I was thirsty.

Mom:"Aww, my child. Usebenzile Yazi"

Noxy:"Yeah ey, you're a mom now"

I smile at thought, oh I can't wait to see my pumpkin.
The door opens and Chris stands by the door.

Me:"Come in"

His head is cast down low and you can see hurt in his eyes. But deep in his heart you can sense something more.

Chris:"Uhm, good morning everyone"

Lwandle clicks her tongue and my mom looks at her wondering what's up with her now.

Chris:"Uhm, I came to deliver some news"

Me:"Okay, where's my baby"

Chris:"This is about him"

I then sit up properly and everyone comes a bit closer. He takes a deep breath in and then speaks.

Chris:"Nomzamo, your baby passed away four hours ago. I'm sorry"

Me:"You're joking"

Chris:"I wish I was, I'll call the nurses in to help you in the wheelchair so you can see him."

Noxy:"How though. What killed him"

Chris:"We were running blood tests and the hospital will get back to the family with the results. I'm sorry"

This whole time I was quiet and just didn't want to say a word.

My baby.

Dead?

Impossible. My child was the one who was supposed to be alive and not dead. Tears start flowing down my face and Noxy tries to come close to hug me but I push her aside. Lwandle tries to do the same but I shrug her off too.

Mom:"You can push everyone away,I'm here for you as well"

She opens her arms, ready to hug me. She didn't even get too close but I pulled her to me and just melted into her arms. I cried. I cried more and more until I had no strength. In her arms I found strength and courage. My mom was everything to me.The nurse walks in with the wheelchair.

To be continued...

[2/4, 15:07] Lynne: Insert 28.

*

*

*

I climb off the bed with a heavy heart. Is this my punishment for being unfaithful to my husband. Why me? Why did I have to lose the baby? Does that mean I'm not worthy of the child? So many questions flood my head and slowly but surely I start feeling all the sad emotions. Lwandle helps me into the wheelchair and pushes me slowly to the room where my baby is. We get there and I start crying at the sight of him. He's very small and the nurses are removing all the tubes around him. I want to hold him. He's dead and lifeless but I want to hold him in my arms.

Me:"Stop"

They look at me with confused expressions.

Me:"Please, everyone get out" my voice is shaky and I'm at the point of crying again. They look at me and it seems like Lwandle threatens them somehow and they all scurry off through the doors, Lwandle places her hand on my shoulder, pats it and walks out. I stand from my wheelchair, slowly. I open the glass door and place my hand over his chest. No heartbeat. He's cold. I wrap him with the cloth that he's laying

on. I pick him up and place him on my hands. He's adorable, cute and perfect. I sit down on my wheelchair. I then start singing. It's all I can do.

Thula thu-thula nana

Thula sana

Thul' umam' uzobuya ekuseni

My voice breaks while singing that song and tears fall from my face down to the baby. My heart is shattered. I thought this would be something that ties me to Mandla, something that reminds me of my husband but now I have lost it all and Cassandra gets all the glory. The nurses come back in while I'm hugging the baby and crying my lungs out.

"I'm sorry mam, we need to take the child away"

They forcefully open up my arms and try to take the baby, I'm reluctant and try to grab on but Lwandle comes and tells me to let go of the baby. I cry heavily as I place him in the hands of the nurse. Tears don't stop flowing down my face. Even the comforting of Lwandle does nothing to me. I'm just lost and empty, they then put him on a small bed,

cover him with a sheet and pull him out. I can't. My body has a quick instinct to run after him. I stand up quickly and ignore the pain in my power body. I immediately try to run after the nurses but my body isn't prepared enough to run.

Lwandle:"Nomzamo!"

They're halfway through the hallway and my heart breaks further that I couldn't get to him one last time. I then crumble to my knees and break down, Lwandle comes after me and also starts crying with me and hugs me. There's a middle aged woman in a wheelchair looking at me with pitiful eyes.

*

I'm in my ward, looking at the ceiling. With nothing to say. Nothing to do. I just want to remain mobile. The lady from earlier on comes in and turns out she's my ward mate. The nurse helps her settle in and I feel her eyes on me.

"I'm really sorry about earlier"

I ignore her and tears flow down my eyes as I remember this morning.

"I'm Mary by the way"

I ignore her and cry silently.

Mary:"God" she says as if I asked her to give me a solution to some question.

I lift my head up and then look at her with tears running down my face.

Mary:"You need God in your life"

Me:"I do have"

Mary:"You don't, and I can see it".I kept quiet and ignored her yet again.

Mary : "I want to help you overcome this"

Me:"Try, but I do tell you. I'm not game."

*

*

Meanwhile in another hospital.

*

Mandlas POV.

The nurse walks in with a big smile on her face. It's

been like this for the past five months. She's been trying to flirt with me and I always wish I had my ring with me so she could see that I was married and taken.

She places my food on the table and waits for me to eat. Instead I always do the same thing when she waits for me to eat, I chase her out then throw the food away and wait for my new family to bring me food. SHE thinks I'm stupid I can smell the love potion she always puts in my food and it gets stronger every month.

After about an hour my door opens and they walk in. My family. My loved ones. They helped me that day I was shot by Demyan and thrown into the water. I've never been so weak and powerful than that time. And plus I have never met such amazing white people in my life. They were full of love and grace.

Bob:"Morning son, I have great news for you"

They called me son but I really didn't have a problem with it because I've been under their parental car for the past five months and apparently they also had a

son who went to Johannesburg to do what he loves best. Drugs. But I vowed to myself that as soon as I was all good and better, I would go pursue mission then bring back their son. My mission was to go and look for Cassandra who has my child. It won't be that difficult because she's easy to trace and plus I know she has the hots for me. I'm still undecided whether I should kill her or not when I find her though. Guess time will tell. It's been difficult having to stay on the down low. Around this town my name is James I can't risk being found by the wrong people and risking the lives of my white family.

Me:"Oh yeah, tell me"

Bob:"You're being released today!"

Marg:"Yayyyyyy!!" she throws her hands in the air. Oh my, she is a very free spirited woman and I've grown to love her. I can see how happy she is no matter what and she's taught me how to be loving as well. I've told them all about my story and what kind of a person I am and they didn't judge me nor criticise me for my lifestyle.

Me:"Wow, those are wonderful news"

Bob:"So instead of us eating breakfast here as per usual. I was thinking we go and eat at a restaurant."

Me:"Wonderful, let's get some fresh air"

Marg:"We bought you some clothes. We'll wait for you in reception. We just need to sign some papers. You go take a bath and dress up okay"

Me:"Yeah sure. Thanks you guys"

They left the ward all happy and dancing. I then got out of the bed and then went to the small bathroom in my ward. I opened the tap and let the water run. I took off my t-shirt that I was wearing. Whuu, sitting in bed for five months did no good deed. I need to get back to lifting weights and running. I am so unfit. While I was looking at myself in the mirror that nurse walked in her mouth dropped when she saw how my body was. I saw her place her phone in her pocket and then it came to me that I needed to call some people. This is my moment.

Me:"Hey beautiful" her face lit up and she giggled a bit. She was short now that I was on my feet.

I walked closer to her and threw my charm.

Her:"Uhm, uhm"

Me:"Shhh" I held her by the waist and she couldn't look at me in my eyes and I just thought she looked absolutely ridiculous. The only person whom I wish my hands were on is Nomzamo. Whuu I just can't wait to see her again.

Me:"Meet me after your shift at the coffee shop" I lift her head up so that she's gazing at me and I run my finger from her neck and into her pocket until I reach for her phone and put it in my pocket. I kiss her cheek and then open the door for her to leave. She's still silent and in awe. I close the door on her and roll my eyes.

I'm now fresh and clean and ready to go. I'm wearing a black skinny jeans that emphasize my ripped legs and a plain black top and black air forces. I swear my white people know how to dress me up. I also found a gold chain in the bag. I then pack all the clothes in the bag and head out the door. It feels

good standing and walking on my own two feet.
There were a few female nurses walking around and each and every girl is looking at me like I'm some type of meat. I ignore them and walk to reception.

Marg:"Woah look at you dazzling all the ladies here"

Me:"I admit I am a catch but I do need a haircut"

They laugh and then agree to take me to a barber shop. We then finalize my release and then we walk to the parking lot. The doors open automatically and I step out. I stand for a while, take a deep breath in. Mmmhh, I'm back.

To be continued...

[2/4, 15:07] Lynne: Insert 29.

*

*

*

Mandla's POV.

We get to the parking lot and get into their Ford

Ranger. Lol, I didn't expect less, they are white people after all. The whole way to the barber shop we were just having small talk. They drive me there and then they give me money and decide to wait for me in the car. I get to the barber Shop and after a while I get serviced. 30 minutes later I'm looking fresh and wonderful. My hair is cut in a fade and I have waves on my head. Whuu, I need to come here often. They even cut and shaved my beard. I wasn't a fan of beards but the way they cut it and emphasized the trims made me happy. I then walked back to the car.

An hour later we arrive at a shopping complex, and we get out the car and walk to a nice restaurant. We settle in and the waitress comes to take our order.

Marg:"So.." I can tell she's now down and sad.

Me:"What?"

Marg:"What's going to happen now?"

Me:"Do you want me to be honest or lie to you?"

Bob:"Honesty is the best policy"

Me:"I'm going back to look for my baby and the one who took him"

Marg:"It's not safe."

Me:"I know, which is why I need to get people to help me locate some of my old members"

Marg:"Gang members?"

Me:"You make it sound like I'm a bad person"

Marg:"I'm sorry, but you know I do care for you and I just don't want you to get hurt"

Me:"I won't. As soon as I get a hold of some people and get this mission done then I'm leaving this life behind and focusing on my life and family. I swear"

Marg:"If you say so"

Me:"Yeah, I will come visit you guys though. I won't forget the gratitude you have given to me for the past five months"

Bob:"Yeah, please do bring your wife along. She seems like nice lady"

Me:"I will"

They deliver our food and we start eating. After about two hours we go to their home. It's going to be my first time here and Marg is pretty excited to show me my room that she made sure was comfortable enough for "a guy like me".

Their home is a free spirited house with some cool pastel colours. She holds my bag, and takes me to my room.

Marg:"Here's the room" she says smiling and opens the door, I can say I love the room already just by looking at the colours. It's a room with black Grey colours and some bright red.

Me:"Woah Marg, I really like this room. You've outdone yourself. Thank you so much ma" I hug her and then she starts crying.

Me:"What's wrong?"

Marg:"You called me mom! You have no idea how liberating that is"

Me:"You are my mom though, you've taken me in and loved me and for that I will never forget you and Bob"

Marg:"Let me give you some time to settle down while I go get the phone I bought for you"

Me:"Oh great. Thank you so much"

She then goes out and I place my bag on my bed and lay down on my back. Whuu, it feels so good to be alive and kicking.

Marg:"Here you go"

Me:"Thank you" I smile at her and she walks out. She had bought me a Samsung S8. It's not what I'm used to but at least it's something for me to be able to get my life back together. I light it and it already has a sim card. Lol it's funny how I know Sthupas number by head. I miss that psycho.

I wait for the phone to load and I then sign up with that Google nton nton. After ten minutes I'm good to go. I'm tempted to call Nomzamo but I don't want her stressed. I even attempt calling Lwandle but that one she's too forward. I dial his number. It rings for a while and then he answers.

Sthupa:"Yini?" I nearly swear the guy but then I come to my senses that he probably doesn't know my new

number.

Me:"Sthupa"

Sthupa:"Yeh! Boss man?"

Me:"We need to talk. Privately"

Sthupa:"Sure boss, where"

Me:"Meet me at Fords. 8pm sharp" I then end the call.

To be continued...

P/S. There's been a delay with insert 30 guys please do forgive me.

[2/4, 15:08] Lynne: Insert 30.

*

*

*

I wait for until Bob and Marg are sleeping. I didn't even tell them I'll be going out tonight, just that I

don't have any plans and am thinking of sleeping in early. At around 7:30pm I changed my outfit and got into some running shoes, black jeans and a polo neck. It's very unusual what time old people sleep at ey. I walk past their room and open the door to see if they're really sleeping. Bob is even snoring. I close the door and walk to the kitchen door silently. Here goes nothing, what I'm doing is very dangerous, going out to unsafe territory without a gun or something to protect myself. I had an Uber waiting for me outside. I opened the door and slid in. The place was 45 minutes away and in the meantime I had time to myself. I didn't even know what to think about, deep down I wanted to think about the plan and the whole strategy in order to get my child back but Nomzamo was on my mind. I won't forget the vision they showed to me. How I wish I could be around her right now, she needs someone that really loves her to be there for her. For now, she'll have to be strong. I take my phone from my pocket and go through my phone. It has nothing but the numbers of Marg, Bob and Sthupa. I then decide to open a fake Facebook Account and search for Lwandle. My poor

sister is probably in her hell hole trying to comprehend the day she saw me lose a fight. I scroll through her pictures and something catches my eye. A picture of her and my beautiful wife at a spa. In the picture, Nomzamo was pregnant and she looked so gorgeous and full. The second picture is of Nomzamo in a bikini even though she was pregnant. She looked so cute and adorable. Her bikini was black and her belly laid over the bikini, her breasts were large showing they had milk. Her curves had gotten large and as well as her thighs. Why wasn't I around to get a taste of that though. I then feel myself getting hard. I start feeling guilty being driven around and getting a hard on. I clear my throat and clear those thoughts from my mind. I scroll down the pictures again. My finger stops scrolling. I'm frozen. I don't know how to react.

'Rest In Perfect Peace Baba' it says, the picture is of her and dad together.

My dad?

My own father?

Dead?

What the hell? Suddenly feelings of rage and sadness coarse through me and I feel like smashing something, instead I exit Facebook, lock my phone and start taking long deep breaths. My conscious tells me that his sudden death was intentional. My father was healthy as a horse, my mind shifts from the baby to my dad. Sthupa must go conduct a serious search as to what happened to my father. He's probably buried now, but I need revenge for him. I know I said after the Cassandra job I'm done but after my father's revenge then I'll be done with the gangster lifestyle. We arrive at Fords and I thank the driver to bringing me, phela the boy doesn't have a car. Lol. I need money so I can drive myself around with my own car. Lol, coming to think of it, when I return back home I need to invest time into teaching Zamo how to drive.

Fords is a block in town that's really deserted and has places that need to be bought. Sthupa had sent me a notification 10 minutes ago revealing which

building he's currently at. The place is looking shabby and very lonely and cold. I walk around until I find the building. I run inside and take the stairs. I get there and there he is, taking his cigarette. He's back is facing me and he's looking over the view of the city.

Mandla:"Sho"

He drops the cigarette in his fingers, releases the last puff and turns around reluctantly.

Sthupa:"Mandla! From the dead"

Mandla:"I'm not here to focus on that, yes I'm alive. Did you find a new boss or what?"

Sthupa:"Hai norr grootman, you know you're the only one"

Mandla:"Good. Call the gents tomorrow and tell them we meet again here early in the morning. Come with equipment and the computers. I want to track someone"

Sthupa:"If it's Nomzamo you do know she's now back home right?"

Mandla:"Don't be stupid. If I want my wife, I know where to find her. Will you help me or not?"

Sthupa:"Yes boss" I nod and turn around to get out of this place.

Mandla:"Oh by the way, get me information as to who killed my father. I need it tomorrow"

Sthupa:"Sho boss"

To be continued...

[2/4, 15:08] Lynne: Insert 31.

*

*

*

Nomzamo's POV.

It's been a very long week here in the hospital trying to recover. Today, I am going back home and then going to start my process of moving to Johannesburg with Lwandle. There's something about me, I tend to heal quickly and move on. I've

lost three people within a period of one year. Firstly, I lost my husband in a brutal shoot out, then I lost my father in law and we still don't know who killed him. And lastly, I lost the one thing I thought would remind me of Mandla. I've been getting visits daily from the Xulu family still wondering how is it that I was the one who lost the baby and not Cassandra. On her note, apparently she took her baby and left the same day she gave birth. She probably didn't want to tie the baby down to the Xulu's. Today is cleansing day, a sangoma is going to come to cleanse my room and me before I leave the hospital and as well remove what apparently seems like a bad spirit over me.

I get out of bed and then go to take a shower. After 15 minutes, I changed from the boring dress here in hospital into a bodycon skirt that reaches under my knees. The dress does hug me properly but I need to visit the gym and lose some weight. I then get into a white long sleeve top and put on pumps. My hair is a mess so I cover it with a doek. While I'm packing members from my family and his family come into

the ward with a sangoma who is ready to cleanse. I honestly don't know why when sangomas see me they always have to react because as soon as he walks in he stumbles a bit and starts to shiver.

Mam'Nelly:"Makhosi"

The sangoma crumbles to the ground, immediately lays her grass mat on the floor and takes out some bones. This is different, usually I'm used to the sangomas that just give visions off.

Sangoma:"Yeyyii Abaphantsi abajabulanga neze"

Lwandle:"Makhosi"

Sangoma:"ungayithatheli le Ngane"

We all look at each other with confused faces.

Sangoma:"Umama wengane uzokuza amqoqe ngokwakhe"

Lwandle:"Makhosi?" it's more of a question than a statement

Sangoma:"le ngane akuyona ingane kaMakoti wakho"

Some old people in the back start looking at each other and I also look at Lwandle.

Sangoma:"inyoka engene ngokungathembeki yathatha ingane"

What? Cassandra took my baby? Tears start flowing down my face. How could she?

Sangoma:"waba nosizo oluvela kothile owake wamethemba"

My mind starts thinking of all the people that I once trusted and honestly no one comes to mind.

Lwandle:"Does she want to kill the baby?"

Sangoma:"cha, uyayithanda ingane njengayo. Ngelinye ilanga izofika iqoqe ingane yakhe futhi kungekudala"

She then starts calming down and stands up to do the cleansing. After she cleansed me, Mam'Nelly took the old people back to where they came from saying they were going to hold a meeting about what we were just told. Lwandle helped me to finish pack and then took me out for breakfast. While we are on

our way to the restaurant, a familiar face comes our way.

To be continued...

Guys there are high chances that might stop the book. I just wanted y'all to know

[2/7, 04:31] Lynne: Insert 32.

*

*

*

Mandla's POV.

*

My alarm rings and it's 6:05am. I get up from my bed, open my curtains and look over into the nice view.

The sun has already risen and luminates some orange light into my room. I stand over my balcony and start thinking. How did life get to this point?

How did my life get to this point? I never thought I

would be in this position today. But ey, what more can I say it is what it is. I then go to the bathroom and decide on taking a quick shower. I lotion and wear shirts, and a purple Nike t-shirt, white running shoes. I put on my fit band and the rush to the kitchen to get a bottle of water. I don't know this neighborhood well, so I want to take a jog around so I can review the place.

I start off with small stretches to get my legs and arms to work, then I start jogging slightly. I'm taking my time and I make sure to look around. The homes are modern, a lot of dogs bark at the sound of my feet thrusting into the ground. While I'm running I hear a big thud on my chest and realise I knocked a girl down. We were at a curve and she was about to curve while I didn't see her and bumped into her. She's on the floor with her hand over her head.

Me:"Oh shit, I'm so sorry"

Her:"Urgh, jeez watch where you're going next time"

She frowns and removes her hand from her head as if to check for blood.

Me:"You're bleeding"

Her:"Wow, now you've cost me a visit to the doctors"

Me:"I know first aid, where do you live?"

Her:"Just here" she points to a house that's literary two houses away from where we're standing.

Me:"Awesome, you do have a first aid kit right?"

Her:"Ye.. Wait, I don't even know you and already I'm inviting you to my house"

Me:"As a matter of fact you didn't. I'm just trying to help you out and help you save some money"

She looks at me from top to bottom and crosses her arms. She doesn't say anything, instead she points her head in the direction I should follow her. I roll my eyes and follow her.

Her:"Ouch that hurts"

Me:"But I have to clean the wound up, please stay still"

I pour more alcohol on the cotton and dab her forehead with, once it's clean. I realise that it's a

small cut and will heal very soon. I then grab a big patch plaster and place it on the wound.

Me:"This should do it"

Her:"Thank you so much"

Me:"Yeah sure, I should get going"

Her:"I didn't get your name"

Me:"James"

Her:"I'm Ntando"

Me:"Nice name"

Her:"Thank you, you can stay over for coffee"

It was when she said that that I realised what a beauty she is. Dark skin, short dark brown hair, black eyes and pure white teeth. She was a very dark gorgeous lady and seemed very young yet ambitious. Something about her intrigued me though and I felt like I needed to know her more but right now wasn't the time.

Me:"I would love to but I have a meeting somewhere right now, rain check"

Her:"Sure"

I then turned on my heel and saw myself out.

I ran back home and took another shower, I then changed and wore black chino pants, a white shirt and black formal shoes. I headed downstairs and Marg was making breakfast.

Me:"Morning" I kiss her on her cheek.

Marg:"Morning, where do you come from?"

Me:"Oh I was just running around the neighborhood and trying to get a clear picture of it"

Bob:"Wonderful isn't it" he says appearing from the bedroom into the kitchen. He walks to Marg and plants a kiss on her lips. They hold each other for a while and start sweet talking next to me. I clear my throat and shake my head. I grab an apple from the fridge and then announce I'm leaving.

Me:"I'll be back before supper"

Marg:"Watch yourself" I smile and then walk away.

"Ey, Mandla" Bob shouts for me and I turn back.

He scouts his pockets, pulls out some keys and throws them to me.

Bob:"Use this"

Me:"Woah, thanks Bob"

Bob:"Sure thing son"

The keys are to his old gold Mercedes Kompressor, Bob is one of those guys who have a separate garage for all his classical cars. I open the car and get inside, the seats feel so comfortable and brand new, the car itself smells fresh. I start the engine, reverse and drive off.

*

*

Nomzamo's POV.

*

*

Me:"Oh my gosh, the great Ntando Ntuli" she looks at me and she takes time to see that it's me.

Ntando:"Nomzamo Dlamini!" she's shocked at what

she sees. We hug each other and then smile at each other. To be honest the way she looks makes me envy her, she's dresses in white jeans, red high heels and a red shirt that has the first few buttons open. She has a sling bag to the side and is wearing a Bob weave with her black glasses over her head and has a Starbucks product in her hands and I'm out her looking like I'm in a polygamous marriage.

Me:"Wow, you look so stunning"

Ntando:"I know darling,wish I can say the same for you" she laughs and I laugh too. The aim is for it to be a joke but I know that deep down she means it.

Me:"This is Lwandle. Lwandle this is Ntando"

Ntando:"Nice to meet you"

Lwandle:"Same here"

Ntando:"Look, it was great meeting up with you but now I have to go and meet up with a client please give me your number so we can book a day out and spend some time together. It's been long"

Me:"Yeah sure!"

She opens her bag and flashes a rose gold Iphone 8. She takes down my digits, we exchange hugs and then go our separate ways.

Wow, I actually walk away feeling discouraged and jealous. I'm 19 for crying out loud and I still haven't made the best of my life. This arranged marriage sucks. Why am I still in this whole my husband is dead? Shouldn't they let me go and enjoy life too. We get to Mugg and Bean and they allocate us a table. We settle in and the waitress brings a menu. While we were choosing what we want a guy from the other table stands up and comes to talk to Lwandle and asks for her number. After a while he goes away.

Lwandle: "OMG, isn't he hot"

Me: "Mhhh"

Lwandle: "I'm thinking of going out on a date with him this Saturday"

Me: "Mhh"

Lwandle: "Hey! Snap out of it. What's wrong?"

Me: "Nothing"

Lwandle:"You do know you can talk to me. I'm right here"

Me:"I'm jealous"

Lwandle:"Of what?"

Me:"I'm jealous of Ntando, we grew up together. I was the smart one between us. We had planned out future together and wanted to have our own company. Look at her now! She's 20 years old and seems to have it all while I'm here, in a stuck loveless marriage"

Lwandle:"I.."

Then the devil started speaking in my mind.

To be continued...

PS//I couldn't post yesterday because the rain had taken my internet connection.

[2/12, 19:06] Lynne: Insert 33.

*

*

*

Me: "Yazini Lwandle I'm sick and tired of this bullshit! I've had enough. I want out!" she then looks around to see that people are looking at the two girls.

Lwandle: "Sit down you're causing a scene"

Me: "No, I'm through"

I then stand up and take my bag with me. I rush off outside and then start running. There is a sharp pain in my abdomen but the adrenaline in me ignores it. I run until I get to the part of the mall where I just don't have enough pump to get me going. I stop a bit and start taking deep breaths. Tears start falling down my face and even though I'm amongst people it just doesn't seem to bother me. I feel warm hands around my shoulder lifting my upper body up. I look and it's Chris. Yep, the doctor.

Chris: "Are you okay?"

Somehow I find myself clutching my arms around his waist and crying the hell out. He puts his arms around me and hushes me to be quiet. After some time he breaks off the hug.

Chris:"You want to sit down?"

Me:"Yeah sure"

Chris:"Come this way"

He holds me by the hand and leads me to a restaurant that is secluded and quiet. We walk in and then we are allocated a table. The waitress comes to take our orders and then I order strong black coffee with extra sugar. Just the way I like it. After the waitress is gone he reaches for my hand and I pull away.

Me:"Not now please"

Chris:"I can respect that."

I keep quiet and look the other way. I won't say a thing, I want him to say something first.

Chris:"Want to vent?"

Me:"I'm just going through a lot Chris, I'm seriously feeling heavily burdened. Emotionally."

Chris:"Talk to me Nomzamo, I'm here for you"

I take deep breaths and the waitress comes with our

drinks. I then start telling Chris about how I feel and how much I've been going through, you can see that along the story line he wants to cry and sort of feels empathy for me.

*

*

Mandla's POV.

*

*

*

I arrive at the Fords again and get to the same building where I met Sthupa the other day. I get there and find Sthupa with some of the old guys I know and new ones. I honestly don't like the fact that he brought up new people without consulting me.

"Hau, grootman. Vele vele it's you"

Me:"In the flesh"

"Hai, things will finally start getting better around here"

Me:"Good, who Ara these people Sthupa"

Sthupa:"Oh, bozza this is Benjamin, he's good with tracking and knows how to quickly locate someone with the satellite."

I stretch out my hand and shake his hand.

Sthupa:"This over here is Boston and he's very good with the gun. He knows how to target well and never misses his shot"

I look at Sthupa and back to Boston who is tall, broad and large in size. He looks like he knows his thing but that is still not yet guaranteed until I still get to test him. I also reach out my hand to him and shake his hand.

Sthupa:"Gents, this is grootman bra Mindlos. The best in this industry. I trust that we won't betray each other and we work as a team"

They nod they heads in agreement.

Wow!!

This is the beginning of Mandla's Reign of Terror.

Me:"Okay Sthupa just give Boston a rundown of what

we do and how we operate, I want to talk to Benjamin here"

Sthupa:"Sho boss"

Me:"Benjamin come here for a second."

I walk over to the new desk that's in that building, it has a lot of computers around it and buttons that I don't know how they work.

Me:"I need you to track someone for me please"

Benjamin:"Sure, do you have a name?"

Me:"Yes, Cassandra Ntombi Nqobo"

Benjamin:"Okay, wait a sec" he types something in some of the laptops and computers. He takes about two minutes.

Benjamin:"Uhm, there is no trace of a Cassandra Ntombi Nqobo here"

Me:"Shit, dumb bitch changed her name"

Benjamin:"Do you at least have the ID number of that person?"

Me:"No"

Benjamin:"Okay no problem. Their banking details"

Me:"Yeah sure" I write it down for him and hand it over to him. Wow, I remember just how much I used to like Cassandra, she was a mistake yeah but she always knew how to make me happy and bring some excitement in my life.

Benjamin:"Found her, her last transaction was in Botswana and it's seems like she has paid for a flight to England"

Me:"When is that fight?"

Benjamin:"Let me check for you"

He types on his laptop again then tells me.

Benjamin:"Tomorrow night"

Me:"What time?"

Benjamin:"Flight leaves at 8pm in the evening"

Me:"Urgh, thanks man"

Benjamin:"Sure"

Me:"Sthupa!!"

Sthupa:"Sho boss" he says running back inside the building.

Me:"Get us some airplane tickets to Botswana. Let it be the next flight okay?"

Sthupa:"Sure boss" he then takes a phone from his pocket and starts making arrangements. I need to go home to pack a night bag.

*

*

*

Nomzamo's POV.

*

*

Chris ended up being the shoulder that I needed to cry on and vent on. He talked to me and was able to calm me down. We were eating our food and were now laughing and smiling together. Chris has a way of bringing some life in my spirit. While we're eating I hear Lwandle say,"There he is"

We both turn and I'm shocked at what I see, there are 9 policemen with their guns pointed at us. I had my fork in my fingers and it falls into the plate.

Police:"Christopher Nkosi, do not move, we have you surrounded"

Police:"Put your hands up where we can see them"

He puts his hands up in the air and then two policemen come to out table.They grab his arms and handcuff him.

Police:"Christopher Nkosi, you are accused of kidnapping the baby of a patient in hospital, Nomzamo Xulu. You are also accused of swapping babies because of your personal vendetta. Anything you say will be us.."

Me:"Uhm, excuse me what?!"

Chris:"I can explain"

To be continued....

[3/7, 13:46] Lynne: Insert 34.

*

*

*

Me:"What? You even have the odesity to say you want to explain. Is it true or they're lying?"

Chris:"Nomzamo look.."

Me:"No Chris be truthful, is it true or not?"

He looked at me then looked at the people who were around us, looking on onto what was going on. He couldn't even look me straight into my eyes and then put his head down in defeat.

Me:"Just when I thought I could trust you with my own life and secrets" I took my bag and walked away.

Chris:"Nomzamo!!" I put my hand up and left the building. Wow! Just wow! Like Chris really went behind my back and gave my child to the devil herself,who would have thought?

When I got outside the building I found myself laughing. I was laughing and people passing by probably thought I was crazy or mentally disturbed.

I then wiped my tears away from all the laughing and then walked on. I have no idea where I was going but I just wanted to take a walk and be far away. I didn't even know which part of town we were at but I just walked. While I was walking a thought passed my mind. I just matriculated a year ago, I'm married and was already pregnant with my first child. I don't have a job, I don't have qualifications. I don't have something that I can say I'm proud of. Something that I can say I achieved. I'm just Nomzamo Xulu with nothing to my name. I've allowed a lot of people to walk all over me and have let them decide on what decisions I make in my life. One thing I know is that I have had it. I'm done with people using me for their own pleasure while I myself am not happy at all in my life. When will I ever find my peace and joy. When will I start being happy or even proud of my accomplishments. I need to start doing something with my life. I need to start standing up for myself and standing my ground. I need to be my own boss and have something solid when I stand my ground. While I was walking a car parked next to me, I didn't bother looking but then I kept walking and ignored

the car, while I was walking the car kept driving slowly next to me.

Lwandle:"Ngena Nomzamo"

Honestly I shouldn't be hating her too so I decided to just open the door and get in the car.

She then started the car and drove off. We literally drove all the way home in silence. She was in her own world thinking about her own thoughts and I was just quiet. In my own world too. We get home and I get off the car and shut the door hard. I get inside and walk to my room. I close the door, look for some paper and pen in the drawers and find it. I then go to Mandla's study and sit down. I then write down my vision and goals. After writing all my goals I then go to my room and look for my other phone with which I can access the internet. The phone is low and I go to the kitchen to charge it, I then notice that's its only 11am in the morning and then decide to cook for everyone. A lot was going through my mind and I just wanted to spend time doing something else. So then I decide to just take a shower, change into my bikini and then I grabbed my

book and went to the kitchen to get some snacks and Juice. The house maids offered to help me but I refused and did my own thing.

*

*

Mandla's POV.

*

*

It's almost night time so I went back home early to prepare for tonight's job and got myself sorted out. Marg and Bob didn't know so I figured I would sneak out and go to the airport. Shit how will I explain bringing baby junior into the house. I don't even have diapers and formula, Eish. Right now that was my least concern. I then wore black sweatpants black turtle neck jersey and my black Balenciaga shoes. I then put on a grey beanie and my gold chain. Nxa now I was ready for action, Cassandra will regret the day she met me. I then went to the kitchen quietly thinking they were both asleep instead when I arrived there they were seated in an awkward

position as if they were expecting me.

Me:"Uhhh, what's going on?"

Marg:"Take a seat Mandla"

Me:"I can't.."

Marg:"We won't be long"

I then took my seat.

Bob:"We are aware of what you're about to do. We just wanted to let you know that we love you and we hope you don't get into big trouble tonight. Please be safe"

Me:"I appreciate you guy, and I seriously need to get my life back in order. I'm starting with my family"

Bob:"Good luck Rookie" we high five and then I hugged them both and headed out.

-

-

I'm in the car outside with Sthupa and a few guys, we're waiting for Cassandra to make an appearance and then claim what's mine. We patiently sit in the

car and look for her, the private investigator told us that tonight she's wearing a blue dress and a blonde wig to disguise herself. Idiot. While we sitting in the car, Sthupa shouts "Bozza nanku uCassandra. Ah!! Wonderful let the games begin. She's still the way I remember her but tonight she looks uneasy and edgy, she keeps looking over her shoulder and in the pram that's she's walking with is my baby. When I return home I need to have a serious talk with the ancestors and my family to find out what really happened. We get out the car and then spread throughout the airport like we discussed at the building. We all have her surrounded. While we're all hunting her down to her stop, she looks behind and sees Sthupa who's behind her. Shit, the bitch starts running with the pram. She's shoving people out of her and realizes the pram is just a hold up. We're running and trying to stop her, she stops then pushes the pram in Sthupas way and puts the baby over her shoulders and starts running again. Shit, I'm shoving people from my way because she's almost at the gate about to board the plane. I start running further and then see myself getting closer to her.

Suddenly she stops and I get closer to see why she has stopped. I shove people aside and then boom. I don't believe it....

To be continued...

[2/19, 11:23] Lynne: Insert 35.

*

*

*

It felt like my whole world was a lie, it felt like I was on pause the whole time from the day I lost him. He didn't look shocked just focusing on Cassandra, he didn't look fazed as if everything should go back to normal. I rubbed my eyes and he was still there. I wasn't losing my mind. I was seeing him with my own two eyes.

Muzi: "Give him the baby"

Shit, it's him!!

My brother!!

Muzikayise David Xulu!

He's alive!!

What?!

Cassandra:"No.." she was starting to hold the baby tighter and started sobbing in the blanket of the baby, people were starting to stop and watch over what was going on.

Muzi:"Don't test me Cassandra, give him his baby. It's not your baby and you know it"

Cassandra:"I love him Muzi"

Ohhhhkayy, clearly I was missing the point or the story line behind these two. There's a lot to find out here.

Muzi:"Don't make me kill you. I will do it. Right in front of everyone watching us, now hand over the baby."

My eyes were still on him while he was speaking. I was seriously fazed. Then Sthupha came behind me and swore.

Sthupha:"Shitt..."

Me:"Not now"

Cassandra then started crying and still held on to the baby. Then unexpectedly Muzi pulled out a gun and pointed it at Cassandra and she wept more while she was slowly releasing her grip on the baby, she then dropped to her knees while crying, kissed the baby and handed him to me. Her head was down and it was only then that I noticed that the boy was crying hysterically. I looked at Muzi and he nodded. I took the baby from her hands and she started crying more. For a second I actually felt bad for her. She was probably now attached to the baby. This day kept on getting worse and worse next because next thing Cassandra goes into Muzis open arms. She starts sobbing and I'm just there watching the two hug each other out.

What just happened?

Bang!!

Shit, what just happened now?

Sthupha covers me and the baby and the baby starts crying again. I look over at Muzi and he's laying

Cassandra down who seems to start being weak at her knees. She lays her down and then I see blood on her midsection. Eh, the bitch has shot herself with his gun because the gun is no longer in his hand but in her hand. She's still alive but you can tell her seconds are numbered.

Muzi:"Nooo, Cassandra noo"

Cassandra:"Mandla" she says softly. I get closer to her to give her some comfort nyana.

Cassandra:"Please take care of him" she points to the baby in my arms.

Mandla:"I will, he's my son"

Cassandra:"Be good pumpkin, mommy loves you" she says softly trying to smile at Mandla Junior. Her smile fades away. She's gone. She's dead.

Muzi:"Ohh noo baby why?" he starts weeping and holds Cassandra in his arms. A part of me feels bad for him, I mean the dude just appeared out of nowhere in my life and now I'm seeing him hurt and in pain.

Mandla:"She's gone Muzi" he ignores me and continues rocking himself to comfort. I stand up then walk away. He knows how to find me if he wants to communicate, but right now I have done my job and I just want to go home to my wife and baby. I walk to the parking lot with my baby in my arms, he's still crying and technically I have no idea how to handle this or how to keep him quiet. It's my first child and I don't have parenting 101 skills. Sthupha opens the door for me and I stride in the car, I switch on the light at the back and then open up the blanket to get a closer look on my baby.

Oh my!

Indodana eyami!

Awwuu suka madoda!

Yindlalifa kwaXulu!!

Mandla Junior is light in complexion like his mommy, has small pink lips that are puckered and a small cute nose that looks like his mom's nose. He's a very cute baby and looks mostly like his mom, he's tiny in size and has a lot of curly hair, he got those genes

from me because wow, my family has people that are very hairy. He even has some hair on his face. I start chuckling at the thought that he is my little Wolverine.

Sthupha:"Where to boss?"

Me:"Take me to Margs house. I can't show up ekhaya with the baby at this time. It's late at night and I want to buy the baby a few necessities."

Sthupha:"Sho boss. Manje indaba ka Muzi yona?"

Me:"I don't even want to think of that one right now, my life is just getting back to normal and I don't need drama right now"

Sthupha:"Ohhh, I get you boss."

We drive silently to the house with me trying to keep my son quiet, eventually he falls asleep along the way and is sucking on his thumb. When we get home, I wrap him with his blanket because the air outside its very cold. I thank Sthupha and walk inside the house. The lights are off so I guess everyone is sleeping. I then just decide to go to my room. I get there, put the lights on and open up my blankets, I

remove the pillows and place Mandla Junior down on the bed. I kick my shoes off and take my clothes off and stay in just my boxers. I'm just as tired and my son next to me so as soon as my head hits the pillow I immediately sleep.

*

*

*

Nomzamo's POV.

*

*

The alarm besides me is making a loud noise and disturbs my peace. I switch it off and get off the bed, stretch then open up my curtains. The bright light lumines into my room and blinds me for a second. Today is going to be a good day indeed. Last night I was applying at almost every university around South Africa and today my plan was to go and apply at The University of Kwa-Zulu Natal. I would have done it online but I wanted to take a tour down to

that side of town and get outside the house. I'm actually excited because I'm going to be meeting new people, people who are my age and share the same intellect like me. I walk to the bathroom and on my way I pass the mirror and notice that my pyjama top is wet. I check the source and realise that I'm leaking. Eish I've been out of hospital for almost two weeks now and no baby is sucking out from these boobs. While I was on that thought, I need to talk to Lwandle about the searching of my baby, but I'll do it later on when I come back from UKZN. I then enter the bathroom and open the tap and let the water run, while I was waiting for the bathtub to fill up my phone starts ringing and then I notice the caller ID is my mom. I smile and excitedly answer the phone.

Me: "Yazi ungilahle (You've abandoned me)"

Mom: "Hau, mntanam I would never do that to you"

I chuckle. I've missed my mom big time ey.

Me: "Hai, if you say so my dearest mom"

Mom: "I'm sitting with your father here and he suggested that we calm you and hear from you."

Me:"I'm glad to know you both still care"

Mom:"Of course we do, you're our last born child and you are always important to us. Anyways how are you holding up my child"

Me:"Hai, I'm okay Yazi mama I have nothing wrong with me. I'm actually starting to get my life back in order, I'm applying at universities"

Mom:"Hau those are good news to hear. You're still going to study Law?"

Me:"It's my passion and what recently just happened with the story of the kidnapping of my child has motivated me to study justice"

Mom:"What's happening with that case?"

Me:" I als don't know mama, I haven't heard from the police since that day"

Mom:"Don't worry baby girl they will find your baby and he'll be back in your arms in no time"

Me:"Yeah I'm putting it all in God's hands"

Mom:"That's my girl"

Me:"Ohh Mama, thank you for the call. I love you so much but I really have to dash"

Mom:"I understand, make me proud baby"

Me:"I will. Have a good day ma" I don't wait for her response, instead I cut the line.

45 minutes later I'm out of the bath tub and I'm deciding on what to wear. I feel like wearing like how every varsity student dresses. I would wear jeans or pants but I don't want to seem disrespectful. Instead I opt for a black dress with short sleeves and my white all star, a Zulu necklace beading and a head wrap to match. I look in the mirror and admire myself. I look so hot right now, I then grab my documents and my phone and a pen and put them in my bag and walk to the kitchen. I get to the kitchen and Lwandle is drinking some coffee and watching the view outside.

Me:"Morning"

She turns around and greets back. She looks at me head to toe and then places her cup besides her.

Lwandle:"Usisi uyaphi keh?"

Me:"I'm going to UKZN"

Lwandle:"For what?Are you meeting someone?"

Me:"No, I'm applying"

Lwandle:"I didn't know"

I lift my shoulders up and get a bowl, pour some milk in it and microwave the milk.

Lwandle:"I just received a call now from the police"

Me:"And? What did they say?"

Lwandle:"Its bad news"

I start getting anxious and nervous.

Me:"Tell me!!" she sighs then speaks.

Lwandle:"Cassandra is dead. She killed herself"

Me:"What??!!"

Lwandle:"Yeah, it happened at the airport in front of a couple of people"

Me:"How though?!"

Lwandle:"She shot herself in the stomach and apparently she was with the baby"

Me:"Don't tell me.."

Lwandle:"Someone else took the baby and police don't know who"

Tears start falling down my face. Just when I start taking one step forward, my life decides to take me back 3 steps backward. Will I ever find happiness though? Will I ever find my baby though?

To be continued..

[2/19, 11:23] Lynne: Insert 36.

*

*

*

My day has turned from good to bad in less than five minutes.

Lwandle:"I'm really sorry Nomzamo"

Me:"It's not your fault"

Lwandle:" I swear on my father's grave I will find your

baby Nomzamo, I was actually about to call some guys to help me investigate what really happened because the CCTV footage got cut so it seems that who ever took the baby didn't want any evidence to be left behind. "

Me:" Thank you, I trust you"

She smiles at me and comes closer to give me a hug. I find comfort in her arms and end up smiling as well. There's just something about Lwandle that just brings the good in me. She's like a best friend to me.

Lwandle:"Uhambe kahle sisi, is there anything you need for the road?"

Me:"Yeah, my breasts are leaking so I want to get breast pads"

Lwandle:"Okay let me go get you the money"

Me:"Sure" she leaves the kitchen and I stay behind and call for an Uber to take me to UKZN. After a while she come back with R2000 and gives it to me. I thank her and make my cereal then eat. I then hear the hooter outside and the take my bag and head out. I get in the car and greet my driver, he looks kind of

creepy and brings me great discomfort, phela I've heard of people who were raped and assaulted by their Uber drivers. I don't wish to be one of those victims today. Or perhaps I'm just overreacting. I then start playing a game on my phone to ignore some Pep talk with the driver. An hour later, he drops me off at the gates of the University and I thank him and he smiles and drives away. Around me are a lot of young people seeking to study a career to make their parents proud or even themselves. I feel content because I'm around a group of people where I really belong. Amongst great minds and vibrant vibes and people. A few guys keep throwing looks at me as I walk. Where? I really don't have an idea.

"You look lost, can I help you?" I follow the voice and it's a medium height, light in complexion guy with a fade cut and a small face frame. He's not bad looking but definitely not my type.

Me:"Uhhh yeah, I am lost. I'm looking for the administrations office"

"I can walk you there" he doesn't wait longer instead he starts walking and I follow him. Five minutes later

I'm regretting my decision to allow him to walk me to the offices because wow all he talked about was how desirable he found my Nady and complexion. Nxa. This works has corrupt minds ey. I kept on trying to indicate to him that I was married by the diamond on my left hand but the guy still talked his crap. Eventually we arrived to the office and I thanked him, fake smiled and walked away rolling my eyes. The lines were long but there were a lot people to assist with registering. Wow. This is going to be a long day.

After an hour or so I'm now in the front of the line. The lady greets me but you can tell she's just doing this job to have money and that's it. She's very unprofessional and unwelcoming. She checks all my documents and then registers me and then I'm done with everything. As I'm walking out the offices I hear someone shout, Mrs Xulu. I look back and then I start smiling when I realize who it is.

It's some guy named Okuhle and when we were in high school he would always try to ask me out but my brother Sipho would always make sure no boys

were close to me.

Me:"Wow!! The one and only Charma boy Okuhle unjani?" he laughs and then hugs me.

Okuhle:"I thought I was dreaming when I heard that lady say Nomzamo Xulu and then noticed that no mahn, it's Nomzamo Dlamini. Did you change surnames"

Me:"No, I'm married"

Okuhle:"That's funny" he then started laughing. Surprisingly I laugh with him. Then I flashed out my left hand showed him my ring. He then stops laughing.

Okuhle:"Wow! Who married you? Obama?" I laugh and then jokingly punch his shoulder.

Me:"Mxm Hai suka wena"

Okuhle:"Tell me where are you going now?"

Me:"I'm going home"

Okuhle:"Boring, let's go have lunch together"

Me:"I suppose that's not a bad idea. I'm game"

He smiles and the hold me by the hand and leads the way.

-
-
-

My lunch date with Okuhle was actually amazing and bliss. He wasnt even trying to make a move on me and respected my boundaries. He told me all about what is currently happening in his life and I told him part of my life and not everything of course. After lunch he offered to drop me off home and I actually didn't mind, he gave me his number and promised to call me. As soon as I got off his car my phone rang and it was an unknown number. I answer it as I'm walking back into the house.

Me:"Hello?"

"Nomzamo" I open the door and walk in. I hear some voices in the dining room and wonder to myself who's that or is it the t. V.

Me:"Yes, who is this"

"It's me Chris"

Me:"Where do you get my number from? I told you I never want to speak to you again"

Chris:"Hear me out please" I walk to the dining room and then upon arriving, my phone falls to the ground and I am stunned.

He stands up from his seat and looks at me. He walks towards me and then tries to hold me by the hand but I shove my hand back and look at him.

Mandla:"Sthandwa sam'. I'm back"

I look at Lwandle who is seated smiling at herself and I look back at him. I don't believe this.

He reaches for my hand again and then this time I don't shove it back, instead I allow him to touch it. As soon as his warm hand lands on mine, tears start falling down my face. It's real. He's alive. He's not a ghost.

Mandla:"Come" he pulls me into his arms and I then start crying again. This time I'm sobbing hard into

his arms. I've forgotten how this felt. Being in the arms of the one that you love.

Mandla:"Shhh, I'm here babes"

To be continued...

[3/1, 18:57] Lynne: Insert 37.

*

*

*

Its all weird. It's fascinating. Who would have thought that today I would be here today in the arms of my apparent "dead" husband. It seems weird but its as if everything is falling in place. As if this is the beginning of something . Good or bad, I don't know. I love Mandla and him back in my life makes me even happier and the fact that he even brought back our baby just makes me want to climb a mountain, shout to the whole world how much I love this man. It's 4am in the morning and my mind and body are wide awake. My back is against the head board and my

sweet husband has his arms around my torso,snoring softly. His mouth is slightly open and his big muscles are sagging on my thighs. He's really exhausted and I'm pretty sure he's going to be in bed the whole day. Little Mandla is in the cot besides my side of the bed,yesterday I got to play with him a bit and got to see his features clearly. He's my exact copy. Today alot of people are coming to celebrate the return of Mandla and the baby. Whuu,its going to be a long day but my real intention is to go shopping and find basic stuff for my kid. Just as I am deep in thought the baby starts crying. It was a bit unusual for me to hear him cry and I didn't know how to react. Besides me Mandla stirs and moves over to his side. He rubs his eyes and turns to me again.

Mandla:"Will you take him or must i take him?"

Me:"I don't know what to do Mandla"

He chuckles a bit and gets off the bed. The moon light luminating through the window makes him look so sexy and big. He puts the light on and gets the baby. He's still crying in loud mode. He sits at the edge of the bed with the baby and tries to hush him

but he continues crying in a fuss.

Me:"Why isn't he keeping quiet?"

Mandla:"I think he's hungry and needs a nappy change"

Me:"Ummm"

Mandla:"I'll change him but you need to feed him after okay"

Me:"I'll try"

Mandla:"It's not rocket science Nomzamo"

[3/1, 18:57] Lynne: He leaves the baby on the bed and I just stare at him while he's crying as if in pain. It only hits me then that I am a mother and I need to start nurturing and loving my small pumpkin. He comes back with the nappy and the wipes. He then changes his diaper then hands him over to me. I look at the baby and back at Mandla.

Mandla:"Haibo,feed him"

I've seen a lot of women in taxis do this but now that im in this situation im actually shy. I breathe in and then stick my hand in my vest and pullmy breast out.

It is unusually big and is waiting to be sucked on by the baby. I pull him closer to my breast and stick it in his mouth. He immediately starts sucking and pulling. It's weird but at this moment I feel really connected with my baby. It's a beautiful sight to see. Tears start falling down my face.

Mandla:"Is he hurting you?"

Me:"No. He's perfect and beautiful"

Mandla:"I'm happy here with you Nomzamo. I love you both okay"

I nod and he comes closer and plants a kiss on my lips and wipes my tears away.

*

*

I have just taken a bath and I know Mandla is waiting for me impatiently in the kitchen but aii he'll wait. I immediately lotion and dress in a light yellow dress and wear my comfy warm slippers. I cover my head with a headwrap and then go downstairs. The elders are already starting to arrive and are aware of me

and Mandla going out. We're going out with the baby. As a family. I get to the kitchen and he rolls his eyes at me and then takes the baby outside meaning I should follow him. I greet the people outside and rush to the car. The baby doesn't have a seat belt so I am to carry him all the way to the mall. I get in the backseat and Mandla hands me the baby. He gets in and drives off. All the way we talk about the things we're going to buy. We get to the mall and he takes me to Mugg and Bean to eat breakfast. As we're ordering, I see someone familiar come to my table and Mandla with a big smile.

To be continued...

[3/7, 13:09] Lynne: Insert 38.

*

*

*

Ntando:"Hey Mogirl, Yazi I'm still waiting for your call"

Me:"Heyy you unjani"

I stand up and give her a warm hug. She hugs me back and then looks at Mandla for a while. She looks stunned and then speaks.

Ntando:"Well well, haven't I met you before handsome?"

I looked at Mandla and his face was just blank with no expression. He then clears his throat.

Mandla:"Well uhm yeah, what's your name again?"

Ntando:"I'm surprised you'd forget such a beautiful lady like me, I'm Ntando by the way"

Hehe, clearly I didn't get the memo.

Ntando:"Hawu Nomzamo is this your baby?"

I look at Mandla and back at my baby and blush. I was somehow shy.

Me:"Yeah, he's mine"

Ntando:"Hawu Nomzamo who's baby is this? Hai yoh you're still going though babes"

Me:"It's a long story Ntando"

Ntando:"Reason for us to catch up, but right now I need to rush to an important meeting"

Me:"A meeting dressed like that?"

She was in a short red silky dress that was backless and black stilettos.

Ntando:"It's a long story"

She looks at Mandla and then runs her finger around his chest and winks at him.

Ntando:"Please do call me honey"

Hebanna, is she flirting with my husband in front of my face. She smiles at me and walks away. I fake smile back at her and look at Mandla.

He looks at me and shrugs his shoulders.

Mandla:"It's not my fault she didn't notice we're married"

Me:"Kodwa you didn't even stop her or give her an indication that we're married"

Mandla:"I mean she is an attractive woman" he says chuckling. Mxm. Asshole. I click my tongue and

stand up ready to go. He runs after me and stands before my face.

Mandla:"Hau,Zamo I was just joking what's wrong?"

Me:"What's wrong is that you didn't learn a lesson through Cassandra and you don't even regard me and our baby Mandla."he twisted his face and tried to pull me into his arms but I pushed him off. He looked at me and I looked at him. Tears started falling down my face.

Mandla:" Hey! I'm really sorry Nomzamo. That was a very bad joke especially at this moment in time that we're going thorough."

Me:"Im just really scared Mandla, I love you and our baby both and I really don't want to lose you guys"

Mandla:"I promise, I will always be here. I'm not leaving your side. My responsibilities are straight now. Don't cry please" he pulled me into his arms and then I hugged him back. He wiped my tears away and then planted a kiss on my forehead.

Mandla:"Let me hold him" I gave him the baby and then we went back to have breakfast and then ended

up shopping for our babies needs. Along the journey we made special moments together as a couple or more as a family. We learnt how to put the car seat in the car, how to put up the pram and learnt how to take care for our baby who's very sensitive to a lot of stuff. We went from equipment to baby food and his clothes.

Me:"Please open the door for me"

He opens the door and then waits for me to sit and then gives me the baby and goes around his side and starts the car.

Me:"I was thinking"

Mandla:"Yes baby"

Me:"Our baby doesn't have a name yet"

Mandla:"We need to get that sorted out as soon as possible, how about we get this done by tomorrow"

Me:"Okay, do you have any name ideas so far?"

Mandla:"I'm thinking along the lines of Vusumuzi because he has rekindled our family or even Owethu because he is ours. What do you have in mind?"

Me:"Those aren't bad names they actually have meaning. Great purpose. I was thinking Lwandile,because our love for him has intensified."

Mandla:"I guess we'll talk to our parents first then they will confirm his names"

Me:"Okay no problem"

We arrive home after an hour drive and already preparations were in order. A lot was done for the ceremony and Mandla Junior as well as Mandla were introduced to the ancestors. Everyone got to meet our son and even my parents were around to celebrate with us.

Mom:"I'm so proud of you my baby. Usebenzile Ntombazane"

Me:"Ngiyabonga ma"

Mom:"We're leaving now please do give us a call okay. Don't forget about us"

Me:"I would never"

Mom:"Don't forget God Almighty in all that you do"

Me:"Okay, goodbye mama. I love you"

She hugged me and gave me peck on my cheek, got in the car and drove off with dad. People were starting to go back to their homes and I was really drained all I wanted was my bed. I walked back into the house and found Lwandle.

Me:"Have you seen Mandla?"

Lwandle:"He had said he's going to sleep"

Me:"Okay, let me go join him. Goodnight"

Lwandle:"Goodnight I'm also tired. I wish we could stay up and talk but I'm so damn tired"

We laughed and then hugged each other. I went to my room and she went to hers. I get to our room and the lights are switched off. I switch on the light and Mandla is sitting on the edge of the bed and facing my direction.

Me:"Hey! You scared me!"

His head is cast downwards and he has a phone in his hand.

Me:"Baby, what's wrong"

Mandla:"Who's Chris"

Ohhh shit!!

To be continued...

Sorry I'm late

[3/7, 13:09] Lynne: Insert 39.

*

*

*

Shit! How does he know about my biggest mistake, Chris. Did he call? Was he snooping around? Or someone told him about my incident with Chris? But only Lwandle knew mara Eish maybe his mom found out and ratted on me. In a situation like this especially with Mandla it was either life or death. I then froze and he read my body language and chuckled.

Mandla:"Great! I guess you will answer me"

Me:"Baby listen"

Mandla:"Yazi you have two options here. Speak the

truth or lie, you get to decide"

I bit my lip and then took in a dee breath.

Me:"Okay..". As soon as I said that word he got up from the bed and walked closer to me and stood right before my eyes.

Mandla:"Oh no don't worry baby, I just want to read your eyes when you tell me the truth"

Me:"He was an old friend of mind but we're no longer friends"

Mandla:"I'm listening"

Me:"That's all" he laughed then clocked his head to the other side and turned his gaze back to me. He was a whole different person. Eyes were fuming and he was big and faller than me and his presence intimidated me and really had me shaking to the last bone.

Mandla:"You're wasting my time speak"

Me:"That's all?"

Mandla:"Oh well then please do tell me my dearest wife why is he calling you and asking to meet up

with you"

Me:"What?!"

Mandla:"You heard me, you're not deaf. Is he your boyfriend?"

Me:"How can I have a boyfriend whereas I have a husband"

Mandla:"Listen Nomzamo I'm going to ask you this question and I'm going to ask you once. Be very careful with your answer."

I felt a big lump of saliva getting gushed down my throat. My palms were sweaty and my insides were churning.

Mandla:"Did you sleep with him?"

He was looking at me straight in my eyes and looked like he was ready to pounce if I said yes. Eishh, what do I say in a situation like this kodwa. I bit my lip and looked down.

Me:"Yes" it sounded like a whisper.

Mandla:"I can't hear you speak louder"

I sighed and spoke again.

Me:"I'm sorry..."

Within seconds I was seeing my life. His hand is clutching right around my throat and I'm gasping for air trying to push him away from me but my efforts are like a tortoise running fast. Impossible. He's big and strong and he overpowers me. I'm trying to speak and yell but nothing is coming out its as if he has me by my vocal cords. The baby in his cot is crying immensely and I guess he can sense the tension between me and Mandla right now.

Mandla:"How dare you? You're a self centered person. Selfish in fact"

Me:"Ma.."

The door opens and when I look over Lwandle is looking at the situation in despair.

Lwandle:"Hai Mandla!!" she runs over to us and pushes Mandla and he loosens his grip and I collapse to the ground gasping for air. Trying to fill up all that oxygen I had just lost. He looked at, clicked his tongue and then left the room. Lwandle

scurried to me and tried helping me to gain back some life.

Lwandle:"Hey mahn Nomzamo what happened"

Me:"He.. found... out about...Chris"

Lwandle:"Yohh,how?"

I lifted up my shoulders as a sign that I didn't know why.

Lwandle:"Please stay here I'll get you water but I need to take the baby away from here. His cries are disturbing me"

Me:"Thanks.

*

*

*

Mandla's POV.

*

*

Nxa! How could she do this to me? Would she stoop

so low to even sleep with another man? Was she ought for revenge or it was a moment of pleasure? Nxa it makes me more mad thinking of her with whoever this Chris guy is. I need to find him and kill him, how dare he sleep with my wife. I walked to the kitchen and grabbed my jacket and car keys and stormed out. I needed to clear my air and being around Nomzamo would have probably made me kill her or even hurt her and that's the last thing I want to do right now. I got in my car and drove off.

Ten minutes later I'm at her door, knocking. I know it's late at night but right now I want to surround myself with a distraction.

"Who is it?"

Me:"It's me"

She opens the door and her eyes are small from the sleep I have just woken her up from and Whuu she's in a black silky nightgown. She's sleepy and it makes her look even more attractive at this moment.

Ntando:"It's late at night what are you doing here"

Me:"I need a place to vent" she opens the door wide

for me to enter and closes it as I enter. She turns around to face me and smile. Shit, she's got me. I pounce on her and smash my lips against hers, she welcomes me in showing me she's been wanting this. I slam her back to the door and lift her up by her ass and continue kissing her wildly.

*

*

Nomzamos POV.

*

*

Its been 3 hours since Mandla stormed out of the room without saying a word. I've been calling him but his phone automatically goes to voice mail. I'm highly concerned about his well being and even though I was wrong he at least should have given me a chance to explain. I switch the baby around and feed him from the other breast now.

To be continued....

[3/7, 13:10] Lynne: Insert 40.

*

*

*

Mandlas POV.

*

*

I walk, but to where I don't know. She jumps off from my arms and giggles at me and takes me by the hand and leads me to her room. It's not that big and has nice cute colors.

Ntando: "Should I switch the light off or on?"

Mandla: "It really makes no difference. Come here"

She giggles then I pull her and kiss her again. As she's undressing me something within me just doesn't bring peace to me. I help her take her nightgown off and throw it across the room. She's super sexy but she's nothing compared to Nomzamo. Shit!!

Nomzamo.

Did my mind just seriously take me back to her because right now I feel entirely guilty. Ntando reaches for my pants and I stop her.

This isn't right.

She doesn't deserve it.

I'm not being a good husband at the moment.

Me:"Uhm.. I'm sorry but I have to go." I search for my sweater and top and dress up very quickly.

Ntando:"Whats the problem? Is it me?"

Me:"No you didn't do anything wrong. I am"

Ntando:"Then stay the night please"

Me:"No, I'm sorry I woke you up but I have to go"

Ntando:"Please" she grabbed me by the arms and I shoved her off and walked away in guilt. I get in my car and drive off to a petrol station first and fill up my car with petrol. My window is wide open and the air is giving me a refreshing feeling. What am I going to say when I got home? She's been through this

before and I don't want to hurt her again it would tear me apart to see her go through all the hurt and pain because of my reckless behavior.

*

*

Nomzamo's POV.

*

*

The duvet besides me make a rustling noise. He's back. He gets in and I hear him fix his pillows then his arms encircle around my waist. I'm not sure if I should shove them off me or I should let him be. He's hands are cold and make me feel uncomfortable. I remove his hands from my waist and face the window. I hear him sigh besides me and he turns to his other side and a few minutes later he starts snoring softly. I wonder where he's been. To be honest if he was cheating on me, I swear to the heavens I am leaving this man or will make sure he knows the real me. I end up sleeping also.

The cries of my baby wakes me up and I get out of bed and go check over him. I change his diaper then bring him into the bed and breast feed him. After a while he falls asleep again and this time in lazy to place him in his cot. Instead I just put him between me and Mandla.

Mandla:"Good morning" he says smiling shyly at me and the baby. I give him a stare and ignore him. I have my finger between my baby's small hands and he's sleeping while holding on to my finger

Mandla:"Look Nomzamo I'm sorry okay"

I ignore him again and fixate my eyes on my baby.

Mandla:"Please..."

His phone besides him rings and I'm glad it did because I nearly broke down before him but I can't allow him to see me at my weakest. It seems as if he's taking advantage of that.

Mandla:"Hello" "Yes" "Urgh, really. Did that have to happen now" "Can't we postpone?" "Mxm, okay I'll come by now"

He hangs up the phone aggressively and looks at me.

Mandla:"Baby I have to go can we talk about this later"

Silence.

Mandla:"Nomzamo please don't do this to me"

Me:"Lalela la Mandla, anginendaba ukuthi wenzani ngempilo yakho(Listen here Mandla, I don't care what you do with your life)"

Mandla:"Yoh" he get up from the bed and stands over the bed.

Mandla:"I still love you though"

Me:"You don't know what that means. Now please suka ebusweni bami(move from my face)"

He looks at me once again and walks to the bathroom to take a bath and go to wherever his business is now.

I roll my eyes and get up from the bed and place the baby in his cot. I hope to go get his birth certificate done. I'll have to ask Lwandle to go with me.

*

*

She sits in the dark room of her living room. She hasn't had enough time to sleep since he woke her up. She has a glass of red wine in her hand and she's slowly sipping it while in deep thoughts.

How dare he leave me like that?

Nxa, bastard. I will make sure he's mine alone and no one else. She clicks her tongue and stared off into space.

To be continued...

[3/8, 14:03] Lynne: Insert 41.

*

*

*

He walks out the bathroom and then searches for

some clothes to wear, he pulls out a blue shirt and black formal pants and a tie to match his blue shirt. It seems that he's going to a meeting. Mxm, I hope that meeting takes about three days. I seriously need a breather from all his crap that I've been getting.

Mandla:"I'll probably be back around 1pm in the afternoon"

I just nod and then leave the room. I have to go find Lwandle so we can talk about getting my baby a birth certificate. I find her in the dining room already watching t.v.

Me:"Good morning you"

Lwandle:"Hey, how are you doing?"

Me:"I'm okay but my throat burns a bit and I've had it with your brother"

Lwandle:"Sit down let's talk about that"

Me:"Don't try to sweet talk me into forgiving him"

Lwandle:"Well no but I want you to understand some things" I then sit down and look at her waiting for her

to talk

Lwandle:"Did he apologise yet for choking you"

Me:"No,i doubt he's going to apologise though"

Lwandle:"What makes you say that?"

Me:"Lwandle Mandla isn't committed to this wedding. It really feels like it's a forced marriage."

Lwandle:"He will apologise eventually. Maybe he was too angry"

Me:"I get that but that doesn't give him the right to choke me how am I supposed to be around my own husband. I'm not safe."

Lwandle:"Mara yazi you both need to sort this out and he's never done it this bad"

Me:"What did you just say?"

Lwandle:"Forget that, you guys need to sort it out"

Me:"You're telling me that he's choked countless women before?"

Lwandle:"You didn't hear that from me" she then stood up and left. Hau, was Mandla a physical

abuser in his previous relationships. Now things have gotten worse. I stand up also, then turn around to make some food. My face hits his hard rock chest and he's very ashamed. Seems like he was eavesdropping on me and Lwandles conversation.

Me:"Can I pass?"

Mandla:"Can we talk?"

Me:"Don't you have somewhere to be?"

Mandla:"Nomzamo all these meetings mean nothing to me if you're not by my side right now. I'm sorry sthandwa sam' let's talk please"

I crossed my arms over my breasts and then looked down. Does this mean he still values our relationship? I hope he does to be honest.

Me:"Talk Mandla"

Mandla:"Let's go somewhere private" he holds me by the hand and leads me out on the patio and asks one of the helpers to get us some juice.

Mandla:"I'm really sorry I choked you, I was really furious that you slept with someone else. I want you

to be mine and mine only and it made me angry that someone had a part of what's mine"

Me:"Chris was a mistake Mandla but I don't appreciate what you did and you've cheated on me with Cassandra and who knows last night you might have been with another floozie"

Mandla:"I'll be honest with you, I was on my way to meet with someone but I thought of you and I didn't want to hurt you yet again"

I rolled my eyes and then cast my face down. He stood up and knelt before me.

Mandla:"MaXulu, I don't want to hurt you again."

Me:"Are you ever going to change though?"

Mandla:"I am changing now. Please forgive me. I love you Nomzamo and I know deep inside your heart you love me too"

Wow!

I've never seen Mandla like this. His eyes were being sympathetic and he was really sorry I could see it in his eyes. I want to forgive him yes. If I do this could

spark new beginnings between him and I. We didn't start off this marriage well and along the way there have been a lot of bumpy rides. We've been through a lot in less than a year and I know we still have that desire in ourselves to keep up this marriage and prove that we are a power couple. This is that moment. I also realized that I haven't been that supportive and understanding towards my husband, the guy just lost his father and I'm acting up on him. I don't know what's going on in his mind but I'm sure he needs me dearly.

I cast my eyes back to him and he's waiting for my response patiently. I stand up and then I hold his hand and bring him up so that we're facing each other. Well he's taller than me and I have my face tilted a bit so we can face each other.

Mandla:"Well.."

Me:"I forgive you"

He breathes out a sigh of relief and a broad smile emerges from his face.

Mandla:"Thank you my love" I laugh and he laughs

too. He then places his hands on my waist and I place my arms on his shoulders. The desire between us burns and is consuming. He leans in closer to my face and our lips touch. It starts off with small pecks and then we kiss. A long passionate kiss. This right here, this is home. This is where I belong and it feels right. Mandla's kiss made me realise how much I really do love him. This man over here guys. He was my first in everything. My first lover!!

I say in my heart "I love you Mandla".

*

*

I have just taken a bath and Mandla and I are on our way to home affairs to do the birth certificate for our baby. As I come out from the bathroom, my two favourite boys are on the bed, the small boy is sleeping and the big one, my husband is on his laptop probably on some business stuff. He closes his laptop when he sees me and then he crosses his hands over his chest. I look at him and laugh. I have to lotion so I remove my towel and I'm standing

naked in the middle of the room. I grab the lotion and he's still looking at me and he's now biting his lips. I open the lid and start applying it on my body. I start off from the arms and breasts then reach down and apply my legs then toes. He stands up from the bed and comes my way, I notice a bulge in his pants and I know he's hard right now.

Mandla:"Let me help you with your back" I smile and hand him the lotion. He turns me around and makes me balance my body on the bed in a way that my ass is up in the air. I hear him rub the lotion in his palms and then feel his hands run from my shoulders all the way to my back. He works the lotion on my back in a very slow manner. I hear him grunt and groan from underneath.

Me:"Done?"

Mandla:"Not yet"

I feel his thumb slowly caress me from below and I shiver a bit and hunch my back but he immediately places his big hand on my back and fixes my back. He spreads my legs open and does the gesture

again, he rubs my clitoris with his thumb, it's a nice gesture that has me shivering a bit. I moan and that drives him to shove a finger inside me, you see Mandla has those very big fingers and one finger is enough to drive you to the edge but nooo by dear husband wants me to jump over to cloud 99 by inserting two fingers, I moan again and unexpectedly move forward causing his fingers to come out from me.

Mandla:"Stay still, it's better that way" I bite my lip and await his fingers again. This time they go in easily and he sticks them in a bit deeper and starts pleasuring my whole body, within seconds the pressure increases and my mouth is wide open from all the pleasure. It's as if I am walking in the sky, he groans while his fingers are doing the work. I feel my orgasm build up, slowly but surely it builds up and then I explode around his fingers. I shout my last and then I hear him unzip his pants, he's ready for action but I can't allow him to have sex with me with my baby here. I laugh at the thought that he will be furious if I don't give him what he wants now, so I

stand up and turn around to face him. He has a shocked look on his face.

Mandla:"Nomzamo!" I chuckle and look at his pants where his crotch is, his hands are already in his pants to pull it out.

Me:"Sorry baby but we our baby is here"

Mandla:"That's unfair"

Me:"I promise I'll make it up to you later today"

Mandla:"But I need you now"

Me:"Aww, tell Johnny I'm sorry"

Mandla:"Kodwa.." I laugh and kiss him on the cheek and the grab the towel and go to the bathroom to wipe myself. I come out and he's on the laptop again and he looks mad. I laugh again then look for an outfit. I know he will want to ignore me so I pull out a short dress from the wardrobe and don't even wear a bra for it. I pull out a thong and then I see from my peripheral vision that he is looking at me, I am tempted to laugh but keep it in.

Mandla:"What are you wearing?"

Me:"A dress"

Mandla:"That's too short Nomzamo!!"

Me:"No it's not"

Mandla:"I don't want people looking at my assets"

He stands up from the bed and comes to me, he pulls out a baby blue knee length dress and a jacket to make it worse. I laugh.

Mandla:"Uhlekani?"

Me:"Nothing but I'm serious baby I'll make it to you tonight"

Mandla:"I hear you but please change that outfit" I smile.

Me:"As you wish honey" I change into his outfit and wear the blue dress with white sandals. I comb my hair and tie it in a simple pony.

Me:"Let's go"

Mandla:"Lwandle is going with you, I have a conference call in ten minutes"

Me:"Oh okay"

I grab the baby's bag and then pack a few supplies for him and then put in my purse and phone in the bag. I kiss him goodbye take our baby and head to the kitchen, Lwandle is ready to go and she assists me with the bags and then we're on our way to home affairs.

*

*

Lwandle:"Whuu hai Nomzamo I am no longer going with you to home affairs that was a long queue Yazi"

Me:"I'm sorry I'm also drained and hungry. Can we grab some lunch?"

Lwandle:"Yoh Hai vele, let's go" we get into the car and then we arrive at a restaurant and then I suddenly feel the urge to pee, I place the baby in the pram and excuse myself. The bathrooms aren't far from the restaurant, I get there and then as I'm walking I notice a guy in a hoodie leaning against the wall. He looks creepy and I am kind of skeptical about actually using the bathroom but I really need to use it. As I pass him he forcefully grabs me by the

hand and pulls out a knife.

Guy: "Give me all that you have?"

Me: "Excuse me?"

Guy: "Yeyii mahn!! Give me all you have" he then draws the knife closer to me, I wish I can give him all that I have but I left all my assets with Lwandle.

Guy: "Hey voetsek mahn hurry up"

Then a loud voice echoes between my ears.

"Hey!! Leave her alone" the guy trying to rob me lifts his head up and I see his eyes widening and then he drops the gun and runs away, it's as if he saw some type of ghost, I then feel warm hands touch me by the shoulders.

"Excuse me miss are you okay?" the voice is deep yet velvety and silk like.

Me: "Uhm I'm okay just a bit shaken" I turn around and I gasp, the guy before me is pure gorgeousness. Firm face, light brown eyes, dark skin and brown lips. His jawline is emphasized on and so are his eyes.

"Are you okay?"

Me: "Yes thank you so much for helping me out"

"Yeah sure just be careful next time okay"

Me: "I will"

He smiles and he's even say perfect when his teeth are out. He walks away graciously. There's just something about that man that reminds me of someone.

To be continued....

[3/8, 14:03] Lynne: Insert 42

*

*

*

I gather myself together and then go to the bathroom, I even forgot that I needed to pee. I release myself and then wash my hands still stuck up on who that guy looks like. I walk back to the restaurant and Lwandle is sipping on juice.

I sit down and look at her.

Lwandle:"You look like you've just seen a ghost"

Me:"Matter of fact, I was nearly robbed"

Lwandle:"What?!"

Me:"Yeah but some guy saved me and helped me out"

Lwandle:"Why didn't you shout for me?"

Me:"The bathroom from here is too far away hau"

Lwandle:"Are you okay though?"

Me:"Yeah I'm unharmed that guy that help me"

Lwandle:"What's his name?"

Me:"I don't know Yazzi, anyways let's order our food"

I cast my eyes on the menu and then call the waiter to take my order.

*

*

I told Lwandle that tonight I wanted to surprise Mandla with something and she suggested that we go to a lingerie shop and me being me I agreed. You

know it's a good thing adding some spice to your sex life and I wanted to do something different. For once let me bring something different to the table. When we got to the shop I was actually shocked at somethings that I saw, things like didlos and butt plugs. Did you know the level of pleasure those bring? I also didn't know and Lwandle was busy educating me on some sex toys but I didn't want to try something that I wasn't comfortable to, rather Mandla brings it up because Yeyyii that guy has sex experience. I ended up opting for a red tong and bra and those lace stockings that reach the thighs. Then I also bought red heels and even got a new wig installed, those glue ones that stick on for a longer period and also bought red rose petals and candles and good perfume to make him more excited those glue ones that stick on for a longer period. Hehe, Mandla was going to see it all today. We left the mall and then went back home, I got home and Mandla wasn't around. I hid the outfit and all the other stuff in the bathroom cupboard. I grabbed my phone and dialed his number. He answered at the first ring.

Mandla:"My love"

Me:"Hey love where are you?"

Mandla:"I was out meeting an investor but I'll be back home now now"

Me:"Oh okay, see you soon."

Mandla:"I love you"

Me:"Same here babakhe" I cut the call and then go to tell Lwandle to hold Mandla up when he gets home so that when night time comes I am ready. I go to the bathroom and then open the water in the bathtub, I pour scented salts and bubble bath. I slowly took my bath and then lotioned and changed into the nice attire, and my heels. I look in the mirror and damn I'm super sexy, I have to go show Lwandle how good I look. I decorate the bed with flowers and lower the lighting in the room and light up some candles and put on perfume. A part of me just can't wait to see his reaction. I wear a coat and then rush to go show her.

Me:"Look" I open the coat and do a small turnaround for her.

Lwandle:"Whuu Mogirl you going to get beat up downstairs tonight" I chuckle and then there's a knock by the door, the maid goes to open and then comes to the dining room with an unexpected visitor.

Me:"Ntando"

Ntando:"Nomzamo" we say to each other, with confused expressions.

Me:"What are you doing here?"

Ntando:"I'm here to see Mandla. Ohhh I see you're his cousin right"

Just as I am about to respond the door opens and Mandla steps in. He looks at both me and Ntando.

Mandla:"Ntando. What are you doing here?"

Ntando:"I came to see you lover boy why didn't you tell me Nomzamo was your cousin?" I look at Mandla and back at Ntando and it's only then that I notice her outfit. She's wearing a gold backless mini shirt and gold heels. Mandla clears his throat and looks at me with shameful eyes.

Mandla:" Uhm Ntando can we talk outside please?"

Ntando:" Yeah sure!" she grabs him by the tie and they walk out. Hehe, such disrespect. How did she know where Mandla lives and what's their relationship because I don't remember Mandla telling me she's coming over here. I click my tongue and take my baby from Lwandles hands.

Me:"Thank you sisi"

Lwandle:"Don't be like that"

Me:"Back off Lwandle"

I get to the room and then immediately change from the lingerie into pyjamas, the flowers on the bed tick me off even more and I just throw them on the floor and I even switch off the candles. A lot of questions run through my mind, I know Mandla has changed, well that's what he told me but it definitely seemed that Ntando was throwing herself at my husband. It's the second time she's met me with Mandla and she still isn't aware because if she did she would have stopped hitting up on my husband. I swear if that girl tries it again, it's either I'm killing her or slowly going to torture her. I'm tired of these floozies constantly

ruining my marriage. I notice that Wethu might need his milk and then I feed him just to remove my mind from the Ntando and Mandla situation.

Fifteen minutes later he walks back in and I give him one look and place Wethu in his cot as he is fast asleep. I then get into the blankets and switch off my lampside light. I hear him get on the bed and he holds me by the shoulders because I'm facing the other way.

Mandla:"I didn't know she was coming here babes"

Me:"You smell like her right now"

Mandla:"That's because she hugged me before she left, I'm really sorry"

Me:"I had everything planned out tonight and you choose her over me"

Mandla:"I had to sort it out though"

I ignore him and stare off through the window. He turns me around and makes me face him, and he just looks at me into my eyes and I look at him too.

Mandla:"I'm not that person anymore. I want you and

you only"

Me:"I believe you but tell your hoes next time I will kill them"

He laughs and then kisses me.

Mandla:"I'll help you with that"

He plants another kiss and his hand lifts up my pyjama dress.

To be continued..

[3/27, 04:01] Mai Tadi: Insert 43.

*

*

*

My sleep is disturbed by a phone ringing. It's not mine because the ring tone isn't mine, I look under the pillows and then find his phone. He would have woken up to pick it up himself but he's sleeping and he's out of it. I check the caller ID and then it's Ntando. Whuuu Hai why is she calling Mandla so

early morning. Nxa. I click my tongue and lower the volume I check the time and it's just 6am in the morning. She stops calling and I put the phone aside as I am about to go back to sleep she calls again and this time I'm not lenient with the call. I answer.

Me:"Hello"i say with attitude.

Ntando:"Who the hell is this?"

Me:"Yeyi, mamela la sisi,its way too early in the morning to be calling men that are married"

Ntando:"Hehe, who are you?"

Me:"Just back off okay. Mandla doesn't want you or need you for that matter. Thanks for calling"

I cut the call and roll my eyes.

She calls again.

Me:"Yeyi mahn call again and I'll blow your brains out" I cut the call and switch his phone off. He stirs besides me and aces his hand on me.

Mandla:"Whose brains are you going to blow out?"

Me:"Nxa, Nandos brains" I click my tongue and get

out of bed.

Mandla:"I wish to see you do that"

Me:"You take everything as a joke Yazi"

Mandla:"Come back to bed please"

Me:"I want to get busy with my life Mandla I feel like I'm just a stuck up wife"

Mandla:"You're not you're good at many things"

Me:"Oh yeah like what?"

Mandla:"Let me show you"

I walk over to him and he makes me climb on top of him. He fits his fingers between mine and kisses my hands.

Mandla:"You're a good wife, a good mother to Wethu, you're a great cook"

Me:"You're lying I've never even cooked for you, it's always the maids here that cook"

Mandla:"Come to think of it, can you really cook"

Me:"Mxm, I cook even better than these maids"

Mandla:"Well, impress me then"

Me:"I will"

Mandla:"Last night was amazing by the way"

Me:"I enjoyed it too"

Mandla:"How about a morning treat sthandwa sam"

Me:"Hai Mandla, I'm still sore"

Mandla:"Okay how about oral"

Me:"Whuu you love sex shame Hai. Maybe a bit later on"

I hear my phone beep with a message and I get off from him and then look over the message. My heart stops for a minute and i start screaming and jumping up and down.

Mandla:"And now?"

Me:"UKZN just accepted me"

He sits up on the bed and looks at me with a confused face.

Mandla:"When did you apply?"

Me:"While you were gone"

Mandla:"Wow was it that long ago. Anyways, Im happy for you baby, what course are you going to do?"

Me:"I'm going to be studying law but I want to major in criminal law"

Mandla:"You want to arrest criminals like.."

I laugh, oh yes baby I know about your side business I say in my mind.

Me:"Yes I want to arrest people like you"

Mandla:"What are you talking about?"

Me:"I know about your criminal activities Mandla"

Mandla:"And you're not mad at me or disgusted at me. You sleep next to a murderer"

Me:"I love you and when you put it that way you make me feel afraid of you. I don't mind"

Mandla:"I'm afraid for your life and my families lives because of what I do"

Me:"I don't know what to say but I believe you will

protect us" he smiled at me and blew a kiss at me. I laughed and then walked out the room.

*

*

*

Mandla's POV.

*

*

I swear Nomzamo is the best thing that has happened in my life. The girl has changed a lot in me and today I am a father because of her. I love that woman and I know she loves me too. The past few days I've been thinking of asking her to marry me again because we've surpassed all the challenges in our marriage and slowly but surely our love is growing with fire and intensity. My phone rings and it's Ntando. Hai doesn't she get it, I roll my eyes and answer it.

Me:"Mmhh"

Ntando:"Hey handsome, I really need your help

please. My pipes burst and I was hoping you can come over and help me out" I've been through this with some girls when I was in college and I know this trick in the book and I won't even fall for it. I'm loyal to one girl only, my Nomzamo.

Me:"Call a plumber"

Ntando:"I tried but my connection was bad"

Me:"I'll call one for you" I cut the call and then get out of bed and go to the bathroom to shower. I take a quick shower and then lotion quickly. I change into black ripped jeans and brown air force 1 and a black golf tshirt. The plan is today is to take my girl out and tell her I need to go back to work in a few days, I'm hoping she goes with me considering that she just got accepted at UKZN. My phone rings again and it's a private number. I answer the phone skeptically.

"Do you have time to see me?"

The voice sounds familiar and I immediately pick up on the call.

Me:"What do you want?"

"I want to talk business, meet me in an hour at the park in Merryville"

Me:"I'll see"

He cuts the call and I'm left cold. It's been years without him. Everyone thought he was dead and I was left devastated, he was the best brother ever and I missed him. They knew us as an unbreakable bond, the big bros. Mandla and Muzi. But he disappointed me when he started venturing into this dark business that's led me to who I am today. Thank God for Nomzamo who would I have been today without him. The door opens and Nomzamo walks in with a tray of food.

Nomzamo:"Baby are you okay?" she circles her arms around my waist and places her head on my back.

Me:"Yes I'm okay but right now I have to go somewhere important. When I get back I want us to talk about moving"

Nomzamo:"Yeah sure, no problem. But eat your food first"

Me:"Yes Mam" she laughs and we eat together. After

a while I kiss her and the baby goodbye and walk out the house. I get in my car and drive off, I need to buy myself a new a car and get my wife to a driving school. She also needs to learn independence.

*

*

Nomzamo's POV.

*

Lwandle and I are on the patio, enjoying the warm sun and wind. I left Wethu with Mam Nelly and Lwandle and I wanted to bond. As we're talking the maid comes in and informs me there's someone at the door for me. I stand up and walk to the door and then find an unwelcome visitor.

To be continued....

[3/27, 04:01] Mai Tadi: Insert 44.

*

*

*

Me:"Ufunani la?"

Chris:"I came to see you"

Me:"Don't you think you've caused me enough pain though"

Chris:"No Nomzamo, I want us to fix things"

Me:"No there's nothing to fix, I trusted you and even went as far as sleeping with you but no I don't want to hear from you"

Chris:"Okay I get that you're mad at me but please forgive me for my own sanity, allow me to have peace of mind. I can't live with this conscious"

Me:"I don't care, live with it." I shut the door on him and walked back to the patio.

Lwandle:"Who was that?"

Me:"You will never believe who it was"

Lwandle:"Well?"

Me:"It was Chris"

Lwandle:"Whuu why didn't you call me so I can blow his brains out and shoot his dick" I laugh at her.

Me:"Hai wena!! Yazi I was telling Mandla the same thing last night concerning Ntando"

Lwandle:"Do you even know how to hold a gun let alone have you seen one" I roll my eyes.

Me:"Seriously"

Lwandle:"I have to ask hau. Do you want to learn how to aim and shoot?"

Me:"Haha, well my husband and sister in law know how to so why not?"

Lwandle:"Haha, very funny. But this is serious Zamo if I teach you you can't tell Mandla about this he will freak out"

Me:"I don't think so".

Lwandle:"I swear because he was damn mad when he found out I knew how to hold a gun"

Me:"Hai uzoba strong loyo"

Lwandle:"Okay, we can go now just go tell Mam'Nelly

we gotta head out for a few hours"

Me:"Okay I'll do just that"

We both stand up and walk out and go our separate ways. Who would have thought that one day I would know how to hold a gun? I've heard that it's heavy, is it really? Will I be able to handle the gun itself? Mhh, only one way to find out, I walk around the house and then find Mam'Nelly in her room and she's singing a lullaby for Owethu. She's fallen in love with him since he was born and everyday she wants to spend time with him, she told me Wethu reminds her of her husband that passed away. I really don't know if it's a bad thing or good thing?

Me:"Mama" She continues singing and then turns around to put the baby down on her bed.

Mam'Nelly:"Yes,Zamo"

Me:"Lwandle and I are going out for a few minutes will you be able to stay with Wethu until I come back"

Mam'Nelly:"You need to come back soon because you know when he wakes up he will want you to feed him"

Me:"Eish I forgot about that, we'll be back soon"

I need to buy a pump because soon I'll be starting at varsity and I won't be around to breast feed Wethu, being a mother is tough yoh.

I walk out and find Lwandle waiting for me at the door, we walk out the house and then we get into her car, she drives a Range Rover Evoque. We drive for about 30 minutes and get to an abandoned warehouse, seems like it was a factory before. She drives in and then when we get to the large gate I'm thinking she has to just open it instead she presses a bell behind some metal that you wouldn't think of looking underneath it. She says "It's Lwandle" then the gates open up. I wonder who is behind those gates. We walk in and it's basically a nice cosy place and there are a few guys inside.

"Who is this?"

Lwandle:"Gents, I would like you to meet Nomzamo and she's Mandla's wife"

"Ohhh,this is boss lady" says a guy who if I saw in broad daylight I would runaway because he looks

like a real thug.

Lwandle:"Greet hau" I don't speak instead wave my hand at them.

"Aww, she's a shy one. Hello baby girl my name is Lucky neh" I look at him and back at Lwandle.

Lwandle:"Don't mind him, anyways majita I trust you enough not to tell Mandla about all this"

"Yah sure, we won't tell him" he winks and then hold my hand and leads me to some other room, when she opens the door my jaw drops down and I just don't know what to say. There are guns and those cardboard focus objects that you have to shoot spot on. There's even some blood on the walls.

Lwandle:"You wanted this now deal with all of it okay"

Me:"I didn't think I would see this type of scenery"

Lwandle:"Come, I'll teach you the basics" she hands me safety glasses and some big vest that sits over my breast. She wears the same thing and then pulls out a big container and opens it.

Guns.

They are small and don't look that heavy, she wears a glove and hands me a small one.

Lwandle:"This is a Semi Automatic Pistol, try it out"

She hands it to me and I nearly feel my shoulder blade separate.

Lwandle:"Careful"

Me:"Well how do I handle it or use it"

Lwandle:"First position your legs so that you're balanced. Then aim for the target, so that spot over there. Then you press here and shoot"

I look at her with doubt and then position my legs, I look at the target and aim for it. I look at the gun and swallow hard, I press the trigger and the noise makes me close my eyes and I lose my balance and fall back a bit.

Lwandle:"I forgot the earplugs I'm sorry"

Me:"No shit ey, how could you?"

Lwandle:"I'm sorry hau"

She looks for the ear plugs and hands them over to me. I plug them in and try again.

Lwandle:"Look you're bleeding" she points to my elbow. It must have been the impact.

Me:"It's fine"

She looks at me and then moves away from me. I try again and aim at the spot.

Bang, it hits the wall. Almost there.

Lwandle:"That's enough"

Me:"No I want to continue"

Lwandle:"No, you're not positioned right, you're bleeding. I'll help you clean the wound"

I put the gun down and then put all the protection aside. I wish I can practice longer so that when Ntando comes I can fulfill my promise and shoot her brains out.

*

*

Mandla's POV.

*

*

I get to the building and I can tell that it's abandoned. I walk in skeptically and go to where he wanted me to meet him. There he is. He's smoking all his troubles off. It's so unrealistic, it's unbelievable. I never thought I would be here today with my brother once again.

Muzi:"The OG, the big dog Mandla"

Me:"Muzi" I say formally with a stern voice.

Muzi:"I am so thrilled to meet you" he turns to me and throws the cigarette to the ground and walks up to me. I am tall but he's probably 2cm taller than me, it really doesn't make a difference. He's now before my face, nothings changed. I thought perhaps an eye would be missing or maybe a scar on his face.

Matter of fact he is clean and I see me in him which makes me really angry. All the rage starts evaporating through me and I can tell that he can read my mind, he can tell that I want to beat the hell out of him. I gather my strength, look down and then

throw the first punch to his jaw. He retaliates and throws a punch in my stomach.

Me:"You still punch like a girl" I hold his shoulders and connect my right knee to his midsection.

After a long brutal fist fight I am down on my knees panting for air so is he. He's on his back and panting for air. I feel more relieved now, I feel some liquid smrun down on the side of my face and I wipe and it's blood, my nose is also bleeding. This needs to end now. I stand up and dust myself up and go to Muzi and stand over him. He looks at me with blood from his nose dripping to the sides of his face. He outstretches his hand out to me and wants me to help him up. I look at him and honestly there isn't a reason for me to hate him. He did open up wounds from our past but that's what it is, it's the past. I need to let go and move on and perhaps with him in life because I truly do miss him. I bend over and help him up. He stand up and winces in pain.

Muzi:"You sure do know how to hurt a person"

Me:"You sure do know to break someone's nose"

Muzi:"You'll be strong mahn"

Me:"Yeah, let's get out of here"

To be continued...

[3/27, 04:01] Mai Tadi: Insert 45

*

*

*

Mandlas POV

*

We drove to a nearby hotel and then called a private nurse to come and assist us with our wounds. We ordered some lunch and then sat down to eat.

Me:"So you wanted to speak?"

Muzi:"Yes, your nemesis is onto us"

Me:"I have a lot, who specifically?"

Muzi:"Demyan, his plan is to infiltrate our grounds and take everything from us, all that we've started"

Me:"We?"

Muzi:"I introduced you to this, I started venturing into this business and all that equipment is mine, so technically that is still my gang"

Me:"They don't need you anymore, I'm in charge now"

Muzi:"I didn't say I want it back, anyways I've been doing some research on him and his men and they have some action in place, he doesn't know about you waking up or even me. Which is a good thing because we can attack without him knowing"

Me:"Whoa whoa, what makes you think I can immediately trust you like that?"

Muzi:"I met your wife the other day"

Me:"What?"

Muzi:"I was going to ask her out but when I saw her and recognized her face I respected you enough and let her go. Matter of fact I saved her from a robber

did she tell you that?"

Me:"She didn't tell me. How do you know my wife?"

Muzi:"That doesn't matter but I do admit she is a young beautiful woman and very sexy especially.." I lifted up my fingers and he kept quiet.

Me:"Cool, that's enough information."

Muzi:"Now if I was on a mission to kill you or to hurt you I would have started with your precious Nomzamo but I didn't" I looked at him and I could tell he was sincere and honest.

Me:"Insert cool, I get you. What's your plan then?"

Muzi:"Our plan is to prepare for Demyan attack, are you in on it or not?"

Me : "I'm in for sure"

Muzi:"Good,Lwandle can't find out about my return though until the coast is cleared"

Me:"It'll be hard but I'll do it"

We spent the whole afternoon trying to give come

down with a plan and contacts of the people we're going to need on the job, I check the time and it's 11pm at night. Shit!! I gotta go home to my wife.

Me:"This was a good talk bro but I really need to go, Nomzamo is probably cracking her head over me right now"

Muzi:"I get you, please be safe and we'll meet up after three days, you probably have people following you and you weren't aware"

Me:"I'll get someone to protect us"

We both stand shake hands, the grip is strong and firm. We look at each other in the eyes and then we hug it out and pat each other's backs..

*

*

*

Nomzamos POV.

*

Its been 6 hours since I've got home and Mandla still

hasn't arrived. I've been calling him and it's been going through voicemail, at this point I'm even thinking he's out with another floozie. What went wrong though? I thought we were starting to get along and I even wanted to tell him that I got accepted at another University in Johannesburg because his life is based there and I was thinking him and I and Wethu can move there and start a new life at a new home. I'm not always going to stay here with my in laws, I also want us to get our own home, I check the time and it's 11:15pm. I'm exhausted and I just want my bed, I'll confront Mandla when he gets back home. As I go to switch the light off the door opens and I'm scared to the core, I wasn't expecting anyone to open the door just like that and i retaliate by throwing a slap and then I see that I have just slapped Mandla.

Mandla:"Ouch! What was that for?"

Me:"Baby I'm so sorry, I thought you were an intruder I wasn't expecting you to come in now"

Mandla:"Well damn, that stings"

It is only then that I notice his bruises and plasters on his face.

Me:"What happened to you?"

Mandla:"It's a long story, can we please get into bed and sleep we'll talk about this tomorrow"

Me:"Mmhhh you're right I'm drained too"

Mandla:"Hehe who are you and what have you done with my wife Nomzamo"

Me:"What's that supposed to mean"

Mandla:"Knowing you sthandwa Sami you would have not let this go"

Me:"Mxm" he undresses and gets in the blankets with his boxers. I'm already in a silk night dress and join him, this time we're facing each other and I have my arm around his waist all around to his back. His hands search my body and then he stops at the part where I have a plaster over the wound that I surprisingly got from this mornings shoot out lesson.

Mandla:"This wasn't here yesterday, what's this?"

Me:"It's a long story"

Mandla:"Make it short then"

Me:"Hai I'm tired, let's sleep."

*

*

Outside the Xulu Premises

A man in black clothing searches the yard, he searches for the room where she is sleeping besides him. He stops and looks through the windows at every room until he finds theirs. The vision isn't that clear but he can see him sleeping besides her. He's angry and frustrated.

"If I can't have her, nobody else can. You will be mine" he vows and even crosses on his mother's grave.

—

—

—

I've been calling him for the past few hours and he's been rejecting my calls. I am utterly not impressed

with what he's doing to me. Yesterday he told me he has a wife, I won't let that happen. I'm his only wife and it's either they divorce or I remove her permanently. Mandla Xulu is mine world, watch out as I go get what is mine.

—

—

To be continued...

[3/27, 04:01] Mai Tadi: Insert 46

*

*

*

Lately, I have a tendency of waking up early before Mandla does. I stare off into the window and he stirs besides me. He kisses my forearm and then slides his hand between my thighs.

Me:"Good morning to you too Mandla" he stops and removes his hands between my thighs.

Mandla:"You sound grumpy, are you on your period"

Me:"Haha very funny, you still have some explaining to do"

Mandla:"About?"

Me:"Geessh come on, do I always have to remind you of your wrongs. You arrived very late last night and I was up almost the whole night"

Mandla:"Almost the whole night? Why didn't you wait for me the whole night?" I click my tongue and get up from the bed.

Mandla:"Hai baby I'm just pulling your leg, you really need to control that temper"

Me:"You never take me seriously, you never take us seriously" he gets up from bed and comes towards me.

Mandla:"Okay I know that was a very bad gesture but I haven't seen you laughing a lot lately and I just want to make you happy. I'm sorry. And to answer your question I was out with a potential buyer"

Me:"Why didn't you answer my phone then?"

Mandla:"That would be very unethical to do, you're

my wife yes but when it comes to business you need to know where you stand and your boundaries"

Me:"What?"

Mandla:"I'm serious Nomzamo, I do what I do to protect us and I can't allow anything to be in my way when I'm negotiating a new deal"

Me:"Whatever" I walk away from him and he grabs me by the wrist and pulls me close to him. He encircles his arm around my waist and one hand on my face. He leans in to kiss me and I kiss him back. Yohh Mandla's kisses are the best kisses ever, kisses that can immediately get you wet. I feel my vagina beneath me tingle with all the juices. He was only in his boxers and I in my nightgown, I reach for my nightgown and lift it over my head. My breasts are out in the open and his one hand cups my one boob and his other hands spreads my legs apart. He doesn't remove my underwear instead rubs me slightly, gently and with ease and patience. I let out a soft moan.

Mandla:"You're wet"

Me:"Take me now please" he relives his fingers and I stare at him with wide eyes open.

Mandla:"No, this is pay back honey" he stands up and goes to the bathroom. Wow! Did Mandla just do that to me? I admit I did the same thing to him not so long ago but that hurt me coming from him. I gather myself together and sit down on the bed.

20 minutes later he emerges from the bathroom with a towel wrapped around his lower body.

Me:"Baby I wanted to ask you something"

Mandla:"Shoot"

Me:"When are you going back to Johannesburg?"

Mandla:"I can go anytime. Why do you ask?"

Me:"How about your business, don't your employees need some supervision"

Mandla:"A friend of mine, Mxolisi is currently in charge of my business. Do you want me to go away?"

Me:"No, but I got accepted by a few universities in Johannesburg and I was hoping we would finally

move out of here and go to Johannesburg with Owethu or course. I want us to live as a family from now on"

Mandla:"Wow really! I'm really glad they accepted you sthandwa sami. And yes I think it is due time we move out of here. I can't wait to take you back there with me"

Me:"Great I guess you'll have to talk to your mom because you know she's been going through a lot lately and Owethu is the one that brings some life into her. I don't think she'll be happy"

Mandla:"You're right, but she needs to find solace and move on from the past. I'll talk to her okay"

Me:"Please do"

Mandla:"I'll call my friends to organise a housing agent and we can view some homes around Johannesburg."

Me:"That's going to take time, can we view them online tonight perhaps. I won't have time to look around and still buy furniture for the new house. I'll be focusing on my studies"

Mandla:"Okay,i understand and I'll also be going back to work and I'm sure I won't have time for rearranging furniture"

Me:"Great!! Are you going anywhere today?"

Mandla:"No, but I'm thinking of going to meet the gang and pay them for their hard work they've been doing so far"

Me:"Can I go with you?"

Mandla:"No, it's not safe for you there" I roll my eyes and go to take a quick shower, when I come out of the bathroom from my shower I find him dressing up in blue jeans and a white golf shirt and white takkies. I lotion and wear a white dress and yellow sandals. I take Owethu in my arms and take him with me to the TV room and then start breast feeding him. I thought he would sleep but it seems the milk hasn't made him drunk yet because yhuu Owethu loves milk. I put him on the sofa and make him to lay on his back. He goes about his business and starts playing with his hands and kicks his legs in the air. Owethu is so cute and adorable. I still can't believe that I'm a mother

and a wife at this age, it wasn't so long ago that I met Mandla and I hated him, who knew today we would be where we are today and with a cute baby. Time really did fly by fast for the both of us. I look at Owethu and vow to protect him at all times and to love him with all that I am. Lwandle enters the room and greets me.

Lwandle:"Makoti"

Me:"Good morning"

Lwandle:"You're up early, did you eat?"

Me:"Not yet and I'm not that hungry either"

Lwandle:"LOL okay where's Mandla?"

Me:"He's around, I don't think he's gone yet"

Lwandle:"Oh okay. What are you getting up to today?"

Me:"Nothing Yazi, perhaps I'll go take a walk with Owethu how about you?"

Lwandle:"I'm going to see a sick friend in hospital"

Me:"Oh what happened to your friend?"

Lwandle:"He was shot in his leg in an apparent break in where he works"

Me : "Whuu, that's bad. I hope he gets well soon"

Lwandle:"Me too, I come really far with this person.
Let me go eat"

Me:"Cool"

*****Outside the Xulu house*****

One of the maids is hand washing some of the Xulu family clothes. Ntando appears in a black skirt and a white top with sunglasses on and a very old wig so she can't be recognised. She walks behind the maid and taps on her shoulder. The maid turns around and is afraid because Ntando has her at gunpoint.

Ntando:"Scream and I'll blow your mind"

The maid nods.

Ntando:"What's your name?"

"Name is Victoria"

Ntando:"Victoria, I don't want to hurt you at all but I need you to help out with something so small"

Victoria:"Why me? I can't help you"

Ntando:"You ask to many questions. You work for Mandla Xulu right?"

Victoria:"Yes"

Ntando pulls out a red liquid from her breasts and hands it to the maid.

Victoria:"This is what?"

Ntando:"Well you see Victoria you are going to put this in Mandla's food today"

Victoria:"Haaa umuthi!! No, I'm sorry I can't do this"

Ntando:"Yes you will"

Ntando pulls out a brown envelope filled up with cash. She throws it to Victoria and Victoria looks at it with awe.

Ntando:"I know they pay you peanuts here. In that envelope is R10 000 cash. Just put that in his food and I won't bother you again"

Victoria:"But.."

Ntando:"Do it or I'll finish your husband that's in

hospital currently in ICU. Yes I know about him. Don't test me. And give this note to Mandla" she hands Victoria a pink envelope. Looks around and then walks away into the shadows.

Victoria:"Oh Nkosi Yami" she shakes her head and hides everything in her breasts and then continues with the laundry.

Victoria walks back into the house and finds Mandla on his iPad.

Mandla:"Morning ma, please make me quick breakfast. I need to be out of here in 30 minutes"

Victoria:"What would you like to have?"

Mandla:"Eggs and bacon would do"

Victoria:"Yes sir"

She pulls out the pans and the eggs and bacon and fries some for him. The whole time Mandla is focused on his iPad. As she is dishing up for him, Nomzamo walks with Owethu in her arms. Victoria bites her lips, she can't risk being caught.

Nomzamo:"Hey ma"

Victoria:"Yebo sisi"

She pulls out the red liquid from her breasts and looks over her shoulders to see if anyone has eyes on her. She notices that the couple is having a conversation together and then she sprinkles some of the red liquid in the food. Ohh Nkosi Yami Victoria says in her mind. She pulls out the letter, breathes in and then places the food on the tray and grabs a glass and a jug of juice and puts it all in one tray.

She turns around and gives the tray to Mandla.

Nomzamo:"Ouch!!"

Mandla:"Baby yini?"

Nomzamo:"I just had a banging headache on the side of my head. Ouch!"

Mandla:"It just came now?"

Nomamzo:"Yeah I have no Idea where it comes from"

Victoria:"Uhm nomzane, today outside there was a girl who gave me this letter and she said I must give

to you"

Mandla:"A girl?"

Victoria:"Yes sir"

He ripped the envelope open, unfolded the letter.

-I'M COMING TONIGHT, 7PM I'LL BE THERE

LOVE NTANDO-

He clicked his tongue and then crushed the letter in his hand.

Nomzamo:"What's got you all worked up?"

Mandla:"Nothing serious, let me get you some pills"

He stands up from his chair, and walks away.

Victoria:"The food is going to get cold"

Nomzamo:"It's okay Victoria, I'll eat it"

Victoria:"No no no you can't eat it"

Nomzamo:"I am about to take my medication so I need to eat something or else those pills won't be effective"

Victoria:"No no no madman"

Nomzamo:"Excuse me"

Victoria:"Err Madam there is too much salt in the food and I know you don't like salt that much. I'll make something else for you".

Nomzamo:"Uhhh okay. I'll make my own breakfast it's okay"

Victoria:"Okay madman. Let me hold Owethu".

Nomzamo frowns at Victoria and shifts her focus from her hands the baby to her and prepares her own food. Mandla comes back with the pills and gives them to Nomzamo. He sits down, grabs his plate and picks up his fork and knife. He cuts through the eggs and lift the food to his mouth.

To be continued....

[3/27, 04:02] Mai Tadi: Insert 47.

*

*

*

Nomzamo's POV.

His phone rings and he looks at the caller ID then puts the fork down and answers his phone in another room. It must be an important call because he didn't answer it next to me. I sit down and eat my breakfast. He comes back and has a worried expression on his face.

Me:"What's wrong?"

Mandla:"Nothing, but we need to leave"

Me:"We?"

Mandla:"Yes now Nomzamo" he took the baby from Victoria's hands and the grabbed the car keys that were on the table and grabbed me by the arm. He pulled me out of the house, and then opened the car and pushed me to get behind and handed me Owethu.

Mandla:"Fasten your seat belt!" I was so confused and afraid that I fastened the seat belt with hasty shaky hands. He shut the door hard and then ran around to his side. Owethu started crying in my arms. Oh-oh this isn't a good sign. He got in side of the car

and started the car and didn't even wait longer and the reversed in full speed, accelerated the car and sped out of the household.

Me:"What the hell is going on Mandla?"

He ignored me and kept on speeding while looking at the rear view mirror, as if to see if anyone was following us.

Me:"I'm talking to you Mandla. What the fuck is going on?" this time my voice was louder and he shouted back at me.

Mandla:"Nomzamo I just received a call and we're in grave danger!! Now please shut up while I think of a plan to get us out of here safely"

Owethu was starting to cry hysterically and I looked at Mandla with a sad expression. Did he just shout at me like I'm a 5 year old child? Tears fell down my face and I looked at my baby who was feeling the tension. I placed his head on my shoulder and started hushing so he can be quiet, after a while I hear him start to quiet down. He drives for about an hour until we get to this house near Durban. It a

home painted in cream white with a lot of plants and trees at the gate. He parks inside and then gets out quickly from his side and comes to open my door, he helps me get out of the car and then I come out and look at house. It looks cosy and cute, is this supposed to be a secret home that he owns for times like this.

Mandla:"Let's go in, there's someone I want you to meet"

I just nod and he hold my hand and knocks at the door. After two knocks a old white woman opens the door and is surprised to see me and Mandla.

"Bob, he's back!!"

Mandla:"Hey Marg" the hug each other and she plants a kiss on the side of his cheek. Okay!! I guess I'm missing out some content here. She then looks at me and back at Mandla.

Marg:"Is this her?"

Mandla:"Yep, this is my beautiful wife, Nomzamo" he places his hand on my shoulder and smiles at me. An elderly man open the door wider so we can also

see him behind her. He smiles and hugs Mandla.

Marg:"Bob this is his wife"

Bob:"Oh hi my name is Bob and this is my wife Margaret but everyone calls her Marg. Mandla has told us a lot about you. Please come in" I look at Mandla and he smiles a reassuring smile at me and shifts his eyes to the old couple leading the way.

Marg:"Please, let's take a seat"

Their living room is so cozy and gorgeous with dark chocolate colors and plants around us.

Bob:"Is that Mandla Junior?"

Mandla:"Yeah,we've named him Owethu Lwandile

Marg:" He's grown big, can I hold him please?"

Marg seemed like a nice lady but it's too soon for me to trust her and give her my baby. I look at her and cling on tightly to Wethu.

Marg:" Oh I understand, I'm sorry. Nomzamo right?"

Me:"Yes"

Marg:"I've heard so much about you, you must be

glad to have your family all together"

Me:"Yeah it does make me happy"

Bob:"So Mandla what's up son. Are you facing challenges?"

Mandla:"You know me too well Bob, I need you to please keep my wife and baby safe here in your home"

Me:"Excuse me!What do you mean by that?"

Mandla:"Nomzamo, I need you to stay here and not go anywhere okay. I would have taken you to your mom's house but I know you'll be safe here with Bob and Marg"

Me:"Kanti what is really going on?"

Mandla:"Nothing much but I can't risk your life, let alone the life of our young one here"

Me:"Kodwa.."

Mandla:"Don't worry, I've got everything under control. I'll send a bag here for you and Owethu"

I look at Owethu and notice that his diaper is full and

his clothes are a bit wet. How could I have been so negligent to him, I need to change his diaper.

Me:"Excuse me mam do you by any chance have any diapers here. I know it's an inconvenience looking that you might not have any small children around here"

Marg:"Matter of fact, I do. Mandla didn't take the packet that he left here when he brought Owethu here"

Me:"Wethu has been here before?" I look at Mandla and he confirms by nodding his head.

Mandla:"It was after I took our baby from Cassandra"

Me:"Mhhh"

Marg:"Come, I'll show you your room" I stand up and follow her, their home is mostly filled with pictures of them and a young white boy. They're smiling in most of the pictures.

Me:"Is this your son?"

Marg:"Oh yeah, his name is Anthony"

Me:"Is he working?"

She looks at me over her shoulder and then looks down, I guess I struck a nerve and something happened to her son. She doesn't reply back to me instead she continues walking and opens the door to a room with dark furniture. Mostly black and hints of red there and there.

Marg:"Uhm this was Mandla's room but you can use it for now and the diapers are in the drawers over there"

Me:"Thank you so much"

Marg:"I'll be preparing lunch soon so please do come and eat with us"

Me:"Thank you so much. I am hungry come to think of it"

She smiles and walks out, I look around and search the room for the diapers, I find them and also find a cute blanket in the drawers. There's a bathroom in the room and I go in there looking for a towel. I find one and then place it on the bed and undress my small pumpkin. I change his diaper and then breast

feed him. After five minutes he's already sleeping. I cover him with the blanket and then walk back to where everyone is. As I'm approaching I hear them having a conversation.

Bob:"Damn Mandla!! Are you even sure we're safe here" I stand behind the wall and listen to them.

Mandla:"I know Bob, but I swear you're safe. They will never know she's here"

Bob:"I hope so"

Mandla:"Here take this" I peep over with my one eye and see him hand Bob a gun.

Mandla:"You do know how to use it right?"

Bob:"Yeah, you have my word. I will keep her safe"

Mandla:"Thank you, if anything bad happens to me please don't tell her until the dust settles"

They hug each other and then I walk in on them.

Mandla:"Just the person I wanted to see, come let's talk outside" he stretches his hand out for me and I take his hand and he leads me out the back door.

They have a large yard with grass and a pool.

Mandla:"I'm leaving now Nomzamo and I have no idea when I'll be back"

Me:"What?!"

Mandla:"Yes what I'm about to do is a very dangerous mission and I can't risk your life. So I need you to stay here and don't leave the house. Here"

He hands me a USB and I look at it.

Me:"What's this?"

Mandla:"That's very important information that I need you to keep. Don't lose it okay"

Me:"Why are you giving it to me?"

Mandla:"Because I know with you it's in safe hands"

Me:"What if they find me?"

Mandla:"They won't. Trust me"

Me:"Okay, I'll keep it. But please do call me"

Mandla:"I can't do that, because once they find out they I don't have that, next person they're going to hunt down is you and I can't risk that"

Me:"Okay, I hear you"

Mandla:"I love you okay"

He draws closer to me and we kiss.

Me:"I love you too, take care of yourself"

Mandla:"I will"

He looks at me and then walks away. I know from here he's going to wherever to deal with the enemies. Tears start falling down my face because this reminds me of the time when I was pregnant with Owethu and they took him away from us. Am I going to face the same injustice again this time? He's been telling me about his enemies but I've never seen them and I don't even know the authority that they have. I don't even know if they will overpower him and perhaps kill him this time. I'm concerned for his own life. I wipe my tears off and turn around to a worried Marg.

Marg:"He'll be back. He's a young strong lad"

Me:"How do you know that?"

Marg:"It was my husband and I who noticed him

when he was shit several time and we took him to hospital. Doctors told us it was an impossible case and that he wouldn't live. He was on the machine for weeks, but at the last straw he pulled through. He fought because of you and your son"

Tears began to fall down my face. She drew my closer and gave me a warm hug.

Marg:"Calm down, okay. You're in safe hands with us"

Me:"Thank you"

Marg:"Now let's go set up the table. She smiled at me, held my hand and led me back into the house and I helped her set the table. We ate the lunch that she made and I must say it was mouthwatering and exquisite.

-

Nighttime came and it was time for me to sleep. I took a shower and wore the nightgown that Marg borrowed me and got under the covers. I closed my eyes and slept.

Gooh

Gooh

Gooh

I immediately wake up and try to find the bedside lamp. A hand stops me and quickly covers my mouth before I scream. He's weighing down on me with his hand and I am powerless.

To be continued....

[3/27, 04:02] Mai Tadi: Insert 48.

*

Mandla's POV

*

*

After kissing Nomzamo, I walked out of the house and into my car. It's going to be a long battle and a hard one indeed. I search for my phone and when I find it, I dial Sthupas number. He answers on the first ring.

Sthupa:"Sure bozza"

Me:"Listen here, I need you to get the guys together. Demyan has now found out about my existence and I need to take him out. For good this time"

Sthupa:"Sure sure bozza, I'll do just that"

Me:"And send one guy to my house and ask one of the maids to pack a bag up for my wife and son"

Sthupa:"Okay, are you coming down here?"

Me:"Yes, I'm coming there. Get the guns and all the ammunition"

Sthupa:"Sure bozza" I cut the call and then put my phone down. If Muzi called me to inform me about Demyan finding out about me what about him. I grab my phone again and decide to call him. It rings and eventually he answers.

Muzi:"Yeah Wassup?"

Me:"Did Demyan find out about you too?"

Muzi:"Not yet, where are you right now?"

Me:"I'm on my way to the warehouse to get my men.

We're finishing him off tonight"

Muzi:"Mandla listen here that's a bad idea. Go back home and don't come out"

Me:"No I won't let that happen. My life is at risk and so is my family's"

Muzi:"Look that guy has been terrorising our family for a long time now and I know what he wants but we can't just give up that information away. Lay low"

Me:"Sorry brother, I'm in charge now" I cut the call and continue driving. I get to the warehouse and then find the men ready for action. I change and wear a bullet proof vest.

Me:"Okay listen up gents, the enemy that we're going to be facing today is an old rivalry dating back to when my brother was the leader of this crew and today I see that he has intentions of harming not only me but my family. Sources reveal that he will be infiltrating my home today in search of important information. But he has another thing coming right?"

" Yes sir! " they chant together at once

Me:"Wonderdul, let's get to work. Everybody grab a gun and let's all get in the truck. They all grab theirs and we walk out and fill up in the truck.

*

*****I'm the warehouse*****

One of the guys working for Mandla watches everyone walking out of the warehouse and into the truck. He looks over his shoulder and around to see if no one is looking at him so that he can make his call. He checks and no one is on the lookout. He takes out his phone from his pocket and dials his number.

"Sure"

Demyan:"What can you tell me?"

"We're all about to get in the car and we're about to go?"

Demyan:"So I can strike now?"

"Yes boss"

Demyan:"Okay. You will get the balance of the cash after I get him in my clutches"

"Okay"

He ends the call and then enters the truck with all the men.

Mandla's POV.

*

Sthupa is the one who's driving and I'm seated in the passenger side.

Sthupa:"So bozza do you have a plan?"

Me:"The plan is to kill all those men and leave Demyan and make him suffer for a while. I want to take away his strength and his power. He's nothing without his men"

Sthupa:"Let's just hope we won't be walking into the lions den"

Me:"Lions den at whose house?"

Sthupa:"Does Lwandle know about all of this?"

Me:"Shit, how could I forget to inform her about the danger that's she's about to face"

I search for my phone and dial her number. It rings and goes unanswered. Shit!! The car stops all of a sudden. I look up.

Me:"Hey, what's the...."

They have us surrounded, how the fuck did this happen. In front of us and around the truck are men with guns pointed at us. The son of a bitch appears from this other car with a big smile on his face and saunters over to my side of the car and opens the door.

Demyan:"Boo!!"

Fuck! I should have listened to Muzi's warning.

Demyan:"Thee great Mandla, I see you have nine lives like a cat"

Me:"You won't get away with this" I spit in his face. He looks awed and then wipes off the spit.

Demyan:"I already have you bastard. Now get the fuck out of this car. All of you!!"

We get out the truck, me and my men and he makes us all lie down on our abdomens and strips us of the

only thing that man uses these days to fight battles. Our guns. He gathers all the guns and puts them in a big bag and ties them up.

Demyan:" Take them to my car, shoot all these men and take him to the car"

Me:"Noo! You can't kill all my men"

Demyan:"Shoot them all!"

A few guys come to lift me up off the floor and forcefully take me to the car. I try fighting but three big men aren't that easy to take on. They push me in the car and one of them enters with.

"If you try anything, I'll shoot you. Do you understand?"

Me:"Mxm"

Bang!!

The first gunshot goes to one of my guys. I feel helpless and powerless. Demyan is humiliating me again, he's stripping me of my power again. He's being the dominant one again. He's repeating the same thing again. At this point I'm even doubting my

power over him. He did this before with Muzi and now he's doing it to me, for the second time. At this point I'm even ready to give up and let him rule, but the desire in me wants to fight on and and take him on. Perhaps now isn't the time, one day I will get him.

The car drives off and I get to see Sthupa trying to fight one of the guys instead they pin him down and start shooting at him. My most loyal companion. What have I gotten myself into.

*

*

Nomzamo's POV.

*

"If you scream I will hurt you. Do you understand?"

I nod and he let's go of me and puts the lampstand on. Wait this guy looks familiar, don't I know him from somewhere.

"I'm not here to hurt you, I want us to work together"

Me:"I don't know what you're talking about and don't I know you from somewhere"

"Yes we've met before, I helped you from that guy who tried to rob you not so long ago"

Me:"Then what are you doing here?"

"This might be a shock to you but my name is Muzi, Muzikayise Xulu"

Me:"Nooo, you're supposed to be dead!"

Muzi:"That's what everyone thought but I've been perfect all along"

Me:"It's been almost 7 years though, why didn't you show up?"

Muzi:"That's not important now, we need to discuss the issue of Mandla"

Me:"Oh my word, did anything happen to him?"

Muzi:"I'm afraid so. They caught him on his way to the house and they took him. Where I don't know, but I believe they took him to the house so that he can give them that USB"

Me:"How do you know about the USB"

Muzi:"Everything on that USB is what I put in there.

The USB has information, dirty information about every politician, businessman, ministers of the country and even the president. They want to use this information to blackmail them and rule this country, they want to be on the top of the food chain"

Me:"Oh my gosh! How did you get this information?"

Muzi:"I've been collecting it since I came into the dark world industry, look can we work together here"

Me:"I'm not sure, Mandela strictly told me to stay home and never leave here until he calls to clear the air"

Muzi:"Nomzamo, Mandela has nothing. They killed his crew and took all the guns, he's on his own right now"

Me:"Are you being serious?"

Muzi:"Yes. We need to work out a plan to get these guys gone from our lives once and for all"

Me:"I can't even help you because I'm not that type of girl. I don't even know how to operate a gun"

Muzi:"I'm not asking you to help me out tomorrow

already, we don't have to rush. I just need you to be around"

Me:"Is it only going to be me and you?"

Muzi:"No I have more people who are behind my back and willing to help bring down Demyan. People who he has terrorized and hurt"

Me:"You have all that you need, who am I?"

Muzi:"Once they realise that Mandla doesn't have the USB they will suspect no one but you and basically you're going to be bait"

Me:"Ah! I can't risk my life like that!"

Muzi:"I need you Nomzamo. I can train you" I stare off into the window and back at him. I'm really skeptical about all this, I want to help Mandla but I can't risk my life and this could be my chance to show Mandla that I also have it in me. But what if I get shot or I die. Who will take care of Wethu.

Me:"Okay. I'll help you out"

Muzi:"Great! Now look, tomorrow I'll be back and you need to alert Bob and his wife that I'll be coming

here tomorrow morning with men and they shouldn't panic"

Me:"I have no idea how they'll react but I will try them out"

Muzi:"Great, goodnight okay, we'll talk tomorrow. Here's my number. Oh and before I forget, the bag that Mandla wanted his guys to bring is right there"

Me:"Thank you"

I take the card and he walks out of the room. I have no idea how he even got in into the house I look over at Wethu and he's still sleeping. I switch the light off and then get in the covers to sleep.

I wake up and take a quick bath and then check to see what I can wear in the bag that Muzi brought. I take out all the clothes and sort out mines and Wethu. I end up wearing blue jeans and a simple black tshirt and an all star shoe. I tie my hair up, and then take Wethu with me to the kitchen. There's been some noise in there so perhaps Marg is up already.

Me:"Good morning"

Marg:"Hey how are you?"

Me:"I'm all good can we talk?"

Marg:"Yeah sure"

Me:"I'm not sure if Mandla told you about his brother Muzi"

Marg:"He mentioned him once and that he's dead right?"

Me:"That's what everyone thought, but last night he came to see me"

Marg:"What?!"

Me:"I thought so too, he came and told me that they ended up busting Mandla, killed all the men and they have him captive again"

Marg:"No Nomzamo, this can't happen again"

Me:"I know and Muzi reached out to me and he asked me for help and I agreed. I wanted to know if it's okay he comes here today"

Marg:"I really don't have a problem, just do what you have to to get Mandla back"

Me:"Thank you so much" I hug her and she hugs me back.

Marg:"Can I hold him?"

Me:"Yes"

There's a knock at the door and I go to answer. It's Muzi. Damn he's early, it's only last 7 in the morning.

Me:"Hey, please do come in"

He's not alone, he walks in with five other people. One of them being a woman.

Me:"I'll introduce you to Marg, come this way"

I lead them to where Marg is.

Me:"Marg this is Muzi and his friends"

Marg:"They look exactly the same, hi I'm Marg and I'm really close to Mandla"

Muzi:"I see, mam can we please be allocated a private room so we can discuss our plan"

Marg:"Oh yes, you can use the barn outside"

Me:"This way"

*

*

*

Mandla's POV.

*

*

We park outside our home and I notice Lwandles car is outside and so is a car that I've never seen before. It's almost night time and they pull me out the car.

Demyan:"Don't make this hard on us okay, you just have to give us the USB and we'll make it easy on you and your wife"

Me:"Huh" I click my tongue and they push me to the door.

Lwandle:"He..." she screams and tries to run but one of them is quick enough to grab her by the hair and pull her down to the ground. Her head hits the tile and she remains down for a while. She's probably unconscious for now, Demyan is going to pay for this.

Mom:"Hau what's going on here" she appears from down the passage hall and then when she notices me and the bad guys, she freezes. They point a gun at her and tell her to walk over to where we were.

Demyan:"Gather everyone and bring them all here and watch over them. You, I know where you hid the USB let's go"

They push me all the way to my room, they open the door to a horrific site. Ntando is on my bed in full red lingerie, she has roses on the bed and has some candles lit and some chocolates on the bed.

Ntando:"Final..." she doesn't finish her sentence when she realizes the danger she's in. She immediately grabs her robe and covers herself with it.

Me:"What are you doing here?"

To be continued...

[3/27, 04:02] Mai Tadi: Insert 49.

*

*

Mandla's POV.

*

Demyan:"Oh so this is your dear wife ey, come here dear"

Me:"No.." just as I am about to explain that this is not her he throws a punch on my jaw, blood splatters out my mouth and I look at him dead in the eye.

Demyan:"Shut up I'm talking to your wife here, respect our conversation"

Ntando approaches him carefully and I can see that she's shaking and very much not comfortable. Eish, what is she doing here though? At this point, I'm glad Nomzamo wasn't the one to fall victim of all this, she's too much of a softie. I don't think she would have handled the big guns before my face.

Demyan pulls her closer to him and they're literally hip to hip. He holds her by the waist and his other hand is caressing her face.

Demyan:"Look here sweetheart, I'm really sorry I had

to invade your privacy but I really need something okay"

Ntando nods her head vigorously with her eyes on the gun.

Me:"She knows nothing about what you want Demyan"

He gives me a serious look and at the guy besides and nods a signal at the guy and he throws another punch at me. Geez, at this rate I might even break my jaw because of this guy.

Demyan:"Now, you should know your husband better than anything right. Where is the USB?"

Ntando:"What?"

Demyan:"Oh don't act oblivious like your dearest husband, just show me where it is and I'll let you go and your sorry ass husband"

Ntando:"I'm really sorry sir but I have no idea what you're talking about"

Demyan looks her in the eyes and looks at her and immediately I see him strike and grab her by the

neck. She's choking for dear sake and is trying to remove his hands from her neck but he's just too powerful for her. I can see her slowly lose her oxygen and then the struggle ends. She's passed out.

Demyan:"Take her somewhere, when she wakes up kill her"

They drag Ntando out of the room.

Me:"What?"

Demyan:"You're going to suffer a long brutal death, just give the USB up"

Me:"What makes you think I would give it to a cruel and evil man like you"

Demyan:"Your brother suffered the same fate like you, is that how you want to die? In the footsteps of your brother?"

Me:"Look here, I don't care what you do to me but one thing I know that USB isn't here at all. I put away. Far from you"

Demyan:"I like how you think this is a big joke. I'll show you what a big joke you look like right now"

He signals his two fingers to the guys that they must now drag me somewhere else. They pull me and we go to the living room where all the workers and my mom and sister are. They all look so helpless and I can tell Ntando looks frustrated that she can't help much to protect me and my family as well. He searches the room and then walks over to my mom. He pulls her up and holds a gun to her head. Woah!! This guy has taken it too far.

Me: "You wouldn't" I challenge him.

Demyan: "I did so with your father what do you think will stop me now?"

Me: "You son of a bitch!!"

Demyan: "I have no idea why you're making this difficult on yourself. Tell me where it is now or you're dead, and your family included"

Me: "Okay, I'll tell you but not here"

I need to think of something to distract Demyan for a while. I just can't give away information of the USB let alone the person who is currently keeping it. I didn't think this plan through and my recklessness is

being evident now.

Demyan:"I believe you have a study here, let's go"

*

*

Nomzamo's POV.

*

The barn looks like it used to have horses and all the animals but now it's just empty and deserted. We find a small wooden table in the barn and then he rolls out the plan of the house at the Xulu's.

Muzi:"Okay before we start, Nomzamo please meet the crew. As I told you before, they don't like Demyan and want to get rid of him as much as I do and they all have experience in this field. Firstly I'd like you to meet Chantelle" she stretches her hand out to handshake me. She's those scary colored women with tattoos on their arms and she looks like she knows her deal.

Me:"Uhm hi" she doesn't speak much but nods at me.

Muzi:"And here we've got Richie" he also

handshakes me and it goes on for a while with me having to handshake guys named Ronaldo who is white but Muzi tells me he knows how to throw a knife at someone, a guy who calls himself Black Mamba and is very good with combat and another one who calls himself Viper who obviously knows how to shoot and is always on target. As for Chantelle, I am told she knows how to inflict pain on a human being. I have no idea why do people in the dark world always have funny scary names but I know very soon I will also be involved, perhaps I should create a nickname for myself also. Perhaps I should call myself Mama with the guns. Lol. I laugh at the idea and Muzi asks what's funny, I dismiss my ridiculousness and tell him it's nothing.

Muzi: "Okay, now Mandla was being stupid going to war without a plan. I swear I didn't teach him to be like that. But anyways we only have a few days before Demyan realises you have the USB and comes looking for you, at this rate I think it will only take him the next 48 hours to figure out that something just doesn't add up, so we need to beat

him at his own game"

Chantelle:"Does farm Julia here even know how to shoot"

Me:"Uhm I did get a few lessons not so long ago so kinda"

Chantelle:"Taking her with us will be a suicide mission"

Muzi:"I know that, that's why I'm handing her over to you so you can teach her the basics and how to shoot"

Chantelle:"Tell me you're joking" she chuckles sarcastically while she looks at me up and down. Head to toe.

Muzi:"I'm not but I trust you. Matter of fact after we talk about the plan, we're all going to upload the gun and you will teach her right here"

Chantelle:"But.."

Muzi:"Look, you can pull out anytime but you know I'm helping you get your revenge"

For a second it looks like she recalls a time in her life

that might have affected her and she looks at him for a second, looks at me and talks.

Chantelle:"Okay, let's talk"

Muzi:"Good. Now this is the house and the only entry and exit is the gate but the house has so many escapes and hideouts. Now if we enter through the gate they might spot us before we initiate our plan. So I'm thinking we get in through the back of the yard"

Richie:"Isn't there an alarm?"

Muzi:"Of course there is, what do you take my family for? Anyways there is an alarm, now Richie that's where you fall in. I will need you to somehow cut off the alarm and I know that will trigger the alarm people and they'll be at the house within 30 minutes, meaning we've only got 30 minutes to take out everyone."

Richie:" Uhm okay, and how about you guys?"

Muzi:" You're going to have to create a fake employers card and act as if you work for the alarm company because when they call we will be on

standby, you will have to enter the premises with the company's car and that will distract them a bit while we enter at the back of the house."

Muzi:" I suggest you go in with Viper because once they let you guys in, Viper don't hesitate shoot the guys at the gate"

Viper:"Is that all the shooting I get?"

Muzi:"No, so after stage one is complete we will have to throw you in Nomzamo as bait. I have similar USB with fake information. I know they will summon you and you will walk in the house and hand them the USB"

Me:"What if I get shot?"

Muzi:"You won't, matter of fact I'm thinking you enter the house with me, Chantelle and Black Mamba because while you're dealing with Demyan in the front of the house, we silently take out all the other men in the house and we leave him all alone and vulnerable. Now I do know he might notice some disturbance he just has that in him. Now he might try to force us to come out by holding a gun by your

head and at that point Viper should appear from behind him and then we all come out and force him to put his gun down and then we'll see how we kill him thereafter"

Me:"Then please do tell me where does me having to learn how to shoot fit in?"

Muzi:"Demyan is crazy, he might actually pull the trigger so the minute you feel threatened don't hesitate to pull the trigger and shoot him.

Black:"Okay, I agree with the plan"

Muzi:"Good, let's go unload the car and get all that we need in here."

I go out and help them out. All this just seems too crazy, who would have thought that one day I'd be the one to help Mandela out. What will Mandela say? Does he even know that his alleged dead brother is alive and kicking. All this really brings some butterflies in my stomach. What will Lwandle say? I am really scared and nervous about this whole thing but I believe Muzi has everything under control, seems like he knows what he's doing and a part of

me actually feels safe around him.

*

*

2 days later

*

*

I am shaking nervously and really anxious. It's 5pm in the afternoon and I am breastfeeding Wethu. My precious boy, who knows perhaps today might be the last time I see him or he might even lose his father today. All odds are scary but I will still continue with the plan. Muzi called me earlier today to tell me that Demyan now knows about me having the USB and told me we need to get things done earlier than possible. His goons might come here at Marg and Bob's home so Muzi ordered them to pack their clothes and my baby's as well, gave them new names and gave them plane tickets to Mozambique. This really is a serious and deadly job. Marg walks in the room and clears her throat.

Me:"Is it time?"

Marg:"I'm afraid so"

Me:"Okay, let me just clean him up and make sure you have all that you need"

I remove Wethu from my breast and then wipe him with some baby wipes and then cover him in a blanket. I kiss him and tears start falling down my face.

Me:"Mommy is going to help daddy out okay, be a good boy now and don't bother aunt Marg and uncle Bob okay. Mommy loves you" I kiss him again and hand him over to Marg.

Marg:"I promise we'll take good care of him"

Me:"Please do, I will call you when the dust has settled and you guys can come back"

Marg:"Be safe Nomzamo, help Mandla out please"

Me:"I will" she smiles at me and walks out with Wethu in her arms. I wipe my tears and then change into the black vest and black pants that Chantelle thought would be perfect for this mission. I then

wear my black leather jacket and black boots. I look at myself in the mirror before I head out and then grab the gun that's on the bed. I aim at myself at the mirror.

Bang.

I hit the spot. The hours I spent trying to learn how to shoot really paid off. Something in me changed, I felt fierce and untouchable. My phone rings and it's Muzi, I know he's outside. I don't even answer it. I look at myself one last time and laugh.

Me:"Let's go kill this"

To be continued...

[3/27, 04:02] Mai Tadi: Insert 50

*

*

*

Nomzamo's POV.

*

I get outside and lock the doors of the house, we'll obviously they won't even bother knocking but I just lock just for nje. I get in the car and we drive off, it's almost at 2 hour drive going to the Xulu household so I'm glad that we're going to strike when it's dark outside. The darkness shall cover us and keep us from being seen.

Muzi:"Are you ready?"

Me:"I am but I'm nervous"

Muzi:"Don't be, you can do this"

Viper:"I can't wait till they see you"

Muzi:"Yeah ey, that will be a big surprise to them. A even bigger surprise to Demyan, the devil himself"

Chantelle:"I believe in us guys, Demyans regn if terror ends tonight"

Viper:"I can't wait to see that bastard die"

Me:"Uhm, okay that's a bit extreme"

Muzi:"It's actually not, what this man did to these people is really despicable and revolting"

Me:"Uhmm okay"

For a minute there was silence in the car and then Chantelle spoke.

Chantelle:"I was only 14 years old when it all happened. My dad was a well knows gangster where we lived and he once made a deal with Demyan. My dad made sure Demyan was supplied with the best of the best but Demyan was evil and had his own intentions. One day he killed my dad in broad daylight and later blew up my home. My mom and small siblings were in there and I was at school. He came to pick me up at school and told me my dad had asked him go fetch me. I didn't knso better so I followed. I didn't know that was the day he would sell me off as a sex worker in America. I hate that man and I want to see him dead. When I was 18 years old, i killed the guy who kept raping me all those years with a knife. I ran away from the scene and A local gangster found me and I told him my story. He also hated Demyan, took me in and taught me how to fight for myself but later got killed by Demyan. I'm in this war for my father and the guy

who made me who I am today"

Me:"Wow! I had no idea you had to go through so much. I'm really sorry"

Chantelle:"It happened years ago its okay now but I want my revenge"

Viper:"Demyan messed with all our families, he made me watch my family being slaughtered as if they were just animals. I watched 5 of them with my own two eyes being slaughtered"

Black:"He said he was protecting me but he knew he was destroying me. I was once in his gang, but the day I found out he was responsible for the death of my then girlfriend who was pregnant with our child,I lost it and fought with him. Unfortunately he didn't die but we both walked out of there with scars and bruises "

Ronaldo:" Demyan is the devil himself, he needs to be killed and be done with. Imagine losing all your family members in two minutes. He hanged them all at once and they died because there wasn't any oxygen reaching their lungs"

I didn't even notice that tears were streaming down my face until I touched my face. I don't know any of these people nor do I know Demyan but what they're telling me right now really doesn't sit well with me. I cry with them also that that had to lose their loved ones just like that. I really feel for them because I don't think I would stand losing someone very important in my life.

Muzi:"Now do you see why we need to kill this guy. Now he's after my family, our family and we can't let him do that"

Me:"I understand now, let's get this guy"

Muzi:"I'm glad we agree" he steps on the paddle and the car draws me back into my seat.

-

-

We park a few meters away from the house. I see a few guys at the gate with big guns. He's expecting me. As we're looking over in the car we notice Richie come through with the alarm company car and we nod at each other and get out the car. This is it.

We're really doing this. He drives slowly over the Rocky place and we follow him behind. Viper gets in the car and we hide behind the car. The car stops at the gate and a few men confront Richie as to what he came to do and he tells them he's the alarm guy.

Pang.

Pang.

Both the men go down and the gun didn't even make a noise. Muzi opens the gate for him and instructs us to go behind and take out the men behind the house so we can enter from the back unused door. I didn't even know we had a note door. We run around the long yard and then jump the wall. We're in. We creep up slowly and Muzi walks with me and covers me while protecting himself from any danger. There are about six guys behind the house and I watch them slowly go down as Black Mamba, Ronaldo and Chantelle take them down, for Ronaldo it's easy peasy as he just takes out a blade and hits the target right on the neck and they collapse to the ground.

Muzi:"Good, let's go in now"

He opens the door with some type of tool and we go in.

Muzi:"No Nomzamo look, all you have to do now is to walk in and hand yourself over to the one guy and he'll take you to Demyan. Give him the USB and that will distract him for a whole while we deal with the other men okay. Don't forget, Viper and Richie are in there and if anything goes wrong they're ready to help you out also"

I breathe in deeply and exhale then nod.

Me:"Okay, thanks"

I walk in the house slowly and then I see that the door leads me to the other side of the house close to the study and I walk in skeptically. I notice a few guys walking up and down and I know this is the right time to show myself but something from the right corner of my eye distracts me. Its the laundry room and I open the door slightly and look through. I notice a very emotional Ntando tied up with sellotape and rope trying to free herself. What the hell is she doing here? I look at the men and they

haven't noticed me yet. I open the door and walk in, her eyes widen up when she sees me and she flinches her body. I remove the tape on her mouth and hold her mouth so that she doesn't scream or try anything funny.

Me:"Don't do anything funny or they might I'll us both" she nods her head and I release her.

Me:"What are you doing her kodwa Ntando?"

Ntando:"Nomzamo don't go back there, they will kill you"

Me:"Phendula umbuzo"

Ntando:"I had come to see Mandla but this one man choked me and I don't know what happened but I woke up in here"

Me:"Hehe, you came here to see a married man? You should be ashamed of yourself"

Ntando:"Why you're getting offended?"

Me:"Mandla is my husband" I show her the ring and you can see the shock all over her face.

Ntando:"Kodwa.."

Me: "Listen here wena nondindwa, I don't have time to waste here. I will leave you here for a while but do take my word, I will come back for you and kill you" I click my tongue and just as she's about to scream, I cover her mouth with tape and then grab her by the head and she hits her head down and I kick her before I go. Just to release the tension. I hear a footsteps approach me, Eish she probably made them suspicious when she let out a small scream. I immediately close the door and am met by two big chests. I need to make this look realistic so I turn around to march but one of them grabs me by the hair and pulls me down.

"You're not going anywhere"

They lift me up with so much force and aggression. This is not what I signed up for.

"Check her" the other one says. He searches me and finds the small gun on my waist. Shit! Now what?

"This one will make a great one night stand"

WTF?!!

"Sure, let's hear what the boss says first"

They drag me down the hall and then into the living room. I nearly vomit at the stench of this place, I see two bodies piled up at the corner of the room. What the hell? Are those the helpers of this house. I look around and Mandla and I lock eyes, he's badly bruised and beaten up. It seems like he was drained and tired and droopy but as soon as he saw me he regained power and looked at me with shocking eyes. Lwandle also sits up and looks at me with scared eyes, Mam'Nelly is sitting on the couch, not moving at all and with shut eyes.

Mandla:"No"

I look at the men wiping his hands that are full of blood. He's very scary looking and intimidates me so much.

Demyan:"I'm so sorry you had to come to a house that stinks and reeks of dead bodies but ey, welcome home"

I keep quiet and just look at him.

Demyan:"Mandla! You didn't tell me she was such a beauty. A whole sexy woman"

Mandla:"Don't you even dare! Nomzamo what are you doing here?"

Me:"Don't worry, I'll get us out of this place"

Demyan disturbs our conversation and laughs.

Demyan:"You? What will you really save your dearest husband with, I know you're all alone and stupid like your husband, now don't waste my time. I've spent too much time with you husband, do you see him over there? He is spent, give me the USB before I pull the trigger and kill him once and for all"

I need to act this out to perfectly.

Me:"Look, I don't want any trouble, take your stupid USB"

I fish for it in my pocket and then take it out. His face lightens up and he stands up from his chair.

Demyan:"People like you really make me happy" he puts before me his hand.

Mandla:"Baby no!!"

I look at Mandla and fake cry.

Me: "I'm sorry, but I'm helping us here" I drop the USB in his hands and then he smiles and then does the unexpected. He pulls out a laptop from under a chair.

Demyan: "Let's see if it's legit"

I start panicking and start shaking, I didn't think he would do this in front of my face. Where the hell is Muzi when I need him? He puts the USB in the laptop and then inserts the password. After a few minutes I see his face change. He frowns at the laptop and back at me. He laughs, and laughs and just doesn't stop.

Demyan: "Is this supposed to be some type of joke" I look at the laptop and see a picture of a baby with his tongue out and now I really don't know what to say, should I spill the tea or just remain calm?

Muzi: "I'm afraid not"

He appears from the shadows with Chantelle, Black and Ronaldo.

Demyan doesn't waste time, he immediately grabs me under his arms and points a gun to my head. Now I'm crying and panicking! I could lose my life.

The two guys that brought me here, aim at them but Ronaldo throws blades at them on their necks and they too fall down to the ground.

Demyan:"Impossible!!"

Muzi:"Your time is over Demyan"

Demyan:"It is not, I can just call my guys here and they will end you guys"

Chantelle:"What guys?"

He looks at her and then frowns.

Demyan:"Don't test me, I will shoot her"

Mandla:"Muzi, do something! Now!"

Demyan prepares his gun and I hear it click besides my ear. Tears start falling down my face, Muzi looks at me and nods at me.

Bang.

Bang.

For a minute I start thinking he shot me in my head and no wonder I could hear the gun sound so clearly but it takes a while for me to realise that there's

blood oozing down my face. It's not mine but it's someone's. I look over at Demyan and notice his body is on top of me, hanging. I scream and run over to Muzi.

He's down.

Muzi welcomes me with two arms and gives me a hug, I cry in his arms.

Muzi:"Shhh, I'm so sorry, but it's over now. Chantelle, make sure his heart stops beating, I'll get her out of here"

He holds me by the hands and as we're walking away, I hear several bullets fire off and then he takes me outside the patio. He hugs me tightly and assures me that it's all over and that he's sorry for putting me through such a traumatic experience.

Muzi:"Let me go back in okay, stay here"

I nod and then look over at the pool. It seems almost unbelievable, I had to go through so much just to rescue Mandla? I know I wanted to join Mandla in this world but I've made up my mind, it's all a bit too traumatic and besides I've got a baby to look after.

As I'm deep in thought, I hear some feet dragging and I turn around and it's my dearest husband. He's really weak so I go to him and help him sit down on one of the chairs. When he sits down he takes my hand and places it on his heart.

Mandla:"Sthandwa sami, ngyabonga. Sit here"

Me:"I might hurt you"

Mandla:"It doesn't matter, come here" I sit on his lap and place my head on his chest.

Mandla:"I love you Nomzamo and thank you so much for what you did for me and my family"

Me:"I had to babes, I'm just really glad it's all over"

Mandla:"It's all over babes, now listen to my heart"

I listen and then look at him with a confused expression.

Me:"What about it? Are you in pain?"

Mandla:"My heart only beats for you Nomzamo" I look at him and tears start falling down my face.

Usually he's the one who directs all the kisses but

right now, I want to show him my affection for him. I lean in and kiss him.

Love isn't always perfect

It isn't a fairytale or a storybook.

And it doesn't always come easy.

Love is overcoming obstacles,
facing challenges, fighting to be
together, holding on and never
letting go. It is a short word, easy
to spell, difficult to define &
impossible to live without.

Love is work but most of all,

Love is realising that every hour,
every minute and every second
was worth it because you did it
together.

-Unknown.

[4/13, 02:10] Mai Tadi: Part 2

Insert 01.

^

^

^

4 weeks later.

^

Mandla:"Let me help you with that"

I put the box down and stretch my back,whuu it's been a very exhausting week packing all my clothes, Mandla's clothes and Wethu's clothes as well. I didn't know we had so much clothing.

Me:"Thank you"

Mandla:"Is this the last box"

Me:"Yes it is"

He takes the box and loads it up in the truck. He comes to me,places his hand around my waist and

kisses me.

Mandla:"I can't wait till we move into our own home"

Me:"Me too sthandwa sam' but what scares me the most is moving to another place and going to varsity"

Mandla:"You're going to be okay love. Soon you will adjust to Joburg"

Me:"I hope so,let's go back in and say our goodbyes"

He smiles at me and holds my hand,and we walk back in the house. Everyone is sipping on some tea and having biscuits too.

Mom:"Are you leaving already?"

Mandla:"Yes I don't want us to travel at night and risk our lives"

Dad:"Okay we understand son. Nomzamo may I speak to you outside"

I nod.

Mandla:"I'll get Wethu in his car seat okay"

Me:"Okay love"

I go outside to the patio and my dad looks at me and then hugs me.

Dad:"My daughter,I'm so proud of you. You've gone too far in life and I wish you all the best my child"

I start crying and then kiss his hand.

Me:"No. Thank You baba"

He hugs me and then we walk back in. We hug everyone and go to the car.

Mandla:"Let's start our new life babe"

Me:"Indeed"

The drive from KZN to Johannesburg was long but I was so relieved when we got to our new home. He parked at the gate and opened it with a remote. The walls outside were high and surrounded by beautiful flowers and a few small trees. The double gate opens and we're welcomed by a driveway with a fountain in the middle of the driveway and he drives smoothly and allows me to see the surroundings. The yard is large and spacious with trees all over. This will be a great place for Owethu to play in when

he gets to that stage.

To be continued...

[4/13, 02:10] Mai Tadi: Insert 01 continued-1

Me:"Wow"

Mandla:"Beautiful right"

Me:"It's stunning"

Mandla:"Wait till you see the inside." I smile and then he eventually parks at the doorway. He helps me get off the car and I am now looking at a beautiful double storey home with nice lights outside and some glass and wood there and there. When we picked this house I didn't expect to see such beauty. We walk up a few steps and then he opens one of the large doors and we step in. Tears start falling down my face. The marble tiles are too gorgeous and clean and the down lights on the ceiling make the house glow and full of light. There's a brown table in the centre and forward are two rooms and with two staircase made of wood and leading upst of the room and he holds my hand and we turn towards the left. On our left is a small table with a

few chairs and on our right is our living room with dark chocolate sofas and a huge t.v.

[4/13, 02:10] Mai Tadi: Insert 1 continued-2

We walk deeper and its our kitchen. It's large and has two stoves one of them being a gas stove and a lot of cupboards and a big black fridge. Our kitchen mostly contains of red,black and white colours. I love it!!!

Me:"It's beautiful"

Mandla:"I can't wait to taste your food"

Me:"I'm the best cook in the world"

Mandla:"I want to see"

Me:"Oh you will see alright"

He laughs and then he holds me the hand. We now move to the right side of the house and in there we have a large sitting room with a table that occupies 10 people. There's only three of us so why would he go ahead and get a big one. I swear I have a crazy husband.

Mandla:"That right there is going to be my study and

if I'm home I'll be working there"

Me:"Oh okay,do i get a study?"

Mandla:"If you want one then I'll get it for you"

I hug him and he now directs me upstairs. There are a lot of rooms and he tells me those are guestrooms and another room being a theatre room. He leads me to another room which is a nursery for Owethu. It has nice wallpaper and a baby cot and also a changing area and a small cute couch that looks over into the nice large back yard where I see a pool as well.

[4/13, 02:11] Mai Tadi: Insert 1 continued-3

Me:"This is so cosy"

Mandla:"You know I want only the best for you and our baby.Now let me go show you our room"

Me:"Okay leg me just put Owethu down"

Mandla:"Okay,Its a big surprise so I need you to be blindfolded"

Me:"I wonder what did you put in there"

Mandla:"You'll see"

I place Wethu in his bed and then he switches off the light and he pulls a cloth from his pocket and covers my eyes. He holds my hand and then leads me. I have no idea where we're going but I just walk until he stops and then we walk in. He removes the blindfold and my eyes light up to a spacious room with a bathroom. The bed is large and we have a glass window view looking over into some type of forest. But the lights are turned down a bit, there are scented candles that are lit and there are red roses all over the floor and the bed as well. I look around and above the bed there is a big photo of me, Mandla and Owethu and a few pictures of me and him around the room.

Me:"Wow baby this is so wonderful"

Mandla:"I know" he leads me again to a white double door and when he opens the door it's a walk-in closet. It's still a bit empty and needs to be filled up with our clothes. He then leads me into the bathroom and there is a large bathtub, big enough for the two of us and it's also lighted up by scented candles, red roses

and the bathtub is filled with foam.

Me:"Oouu,this is so romantic"

Mandla:"I know I'm trying to get you pregnant Mrs Xulu"

Me:"Uhm,was that supposed to be a joke or you're being serious?"

Mandla:"A part of me is being serious,I want more children Nomzamo"

Me:"I also do but now isn't the time okay. Wethu is only 2 months old"

Mandla:"I know. I'll be on hold for now but please know I want 5 children"

Me:"Haaa,my vagina is going to suffer"

Mandla:"It won't sthandwa Sami. Now come here"

He pulls me and tickles me.

[4/13, 02:11] Mai Tadi: Insert 1 continued-4

I giggle. He draws me closer to him and kisses me. The kiss is slow and passionate, I can sense his desire and need so I remove his t-shirt and he

removes mine too.

Mandla:"Let's take a bath first then we'll take this to the bed after" I smile and we undress and get in the bathtub.

After about 30 minutes of kissing and exploring each others bodies,We get out the bathtub and then wrap ourselves with a towel. As I'm walking out,he holds my hand and lifts me up and kisses me again. He walks to our bed with him carrying me. He lowers me on the bed and takes off my towel and throws it across the room.

Mandla:"You won't need this" I laugh and he also removes his towel and I get to see his shaft. He's hard and ready for action. I lick my lips and then he smiles at me. He kisses me once again and then plants kisses from my neck all the way to my promised land.

This is home. I love this man and I pray that nothing gets in our way from now on.

^

^

2 years later.

^

^

I am woken up by a loud alarm. It's Mandla's alarm. My alarm is due an hour later but I decide to wake up regardless and make us break fast and also prepare lunch for myself. The food at the cafeteria isn't so bad but it isn't that delicious so I decide to make my own lunch. I grab my robe, wear my slippers and then brush my teeth and wash my face. I go to Wethu's nursery and notice that he has already woken up and he's playing with his hands and feet. It's amazing how two years can make a big difference.

Me: "Good morning pumpkin. I see you up early ey"

Wethu: "Mama"

You see Wethu is now two years old and a couple of months and he can say a few words like "Mama" "Dada" and "Please" which in my ears always sounds like "Pweese". I take him out from his cot and change his diaper. I don't give him baths in the morning. That's Nompis job, The house maid. We

actually have three in the house and each with a specific role. After changing his diaper I go downstairs with him and find Nompi walking in already.

[4/13, 02:11] Mai Tadi: Insert 1 continued-5

Me:"Good morning ma"

Nompi:"Good morning madam"

Me:"Nomzamo"

Nompi:"I'll remember next time"

I laugh and then go to the kitchen and pull out some pots and put the stove on. She takes off her jacket and then comes to the kitchen.

Nompi:"Let me take him"

Me:"Thank you"

She takes him and Wethu laughs. Wethu has known her since he was a few months old and spends his afternoons with her while I am at school. I make Mandla breakfast and make myself lunch at the same time but when I make breakfast I also consider the ladies that help us around the house

and make for them too. Be it bacon and eggs or anything, I always make for them. By the time I'm done I hear him coming down the stairs and he comes into the kitchen wearing black trousers, a white shirt and with his blue tie. Every morning Mandla wants me to tie it up for him and also help him wear it. It's become a routine and we're now used to it.

Mandla: "Smomondiya sami"

Me: "Good morning"

He kisses me and then smiles at me.

Mandla: "I won't stay long for breakfast, I have an early meeting I have to get to with Muzi"

Me: "Oh okay babes just eat something okay"

Mandla: "Okay"

Me: "Well I'll see you tonight but as for now I have to rush and get to school"

Mandla: "Enjoy" I wink at him and rush upstairs to take a shower.

[4/13, 02:11] Mai Tadi: Insert 1 continued-6

After taking a shower I lotion and wear black ripped jeans and a white top and also wear full black Air Jordan. I have braids so I just the them up and then spray some perfume before checking my bag of I have all my books,my laptop and my phone. I go back downstairs and then go to give Wethu a kiss and say goodbye to him. As I'm about to close the door and step out I hear Nompri call for my name.

Me:"Yes"

Nompri:"Nomzamo can we please go to buy Owethu some food tomorrow. We're running out"

Me:"We don't have to go tomorrow. I have a few classes today and I'll be back by 2pm this afternoon."

Nompri:"Okay thank you" I smile at her,she's got it wrong"

Me:"No Nompri,thank you"

I close the door and slightly jog to the garage. I press the remote and it opens to my white Audi A3 beauty. I get in and then drive off. Urgh, I almost forgot that I had to fetch my friend Ayanda at her

complex which is only a few streets away from my home. I dial her number and call her. She answers.

Me:"Hey, are you ready"

Ayanda:"Eish yeah but I have a massive headache yazi. Can we pass by Starbucks and get some drinks please"

Me:"Nawe what were you doing the whole night?"

Ayanda:"Yoh its a long story"

Me:"Mxm,just come out I'm almost there"

Ayanda:"Okay okay" I end the call and roll my eyes. You see I met Ayanda two years ago when I went to varsity and practically she's been my best friend since that time. She's 22 years old like me and I can say she's a wild one. She's light in complexion,has a nice body and gorgeous face features. She's a nice smart girl and could be great wife material but problem is she likes to party,likes men and uses them for their money. I keep trying to advice her to grow up but she will always tell me that she's young and doesn't want to be a stuck up wife like me at a young age. I roll my eyes thinking about what she

always tells me. I love my marriage and I definitely love my man.

I pull up to her complex and the girl only shows up now. Mxm.

[4/13, 02:12] Mai Tadi: Insert 1 continued-7

She's wearing black mini dress with thin straps and doesn't even bother dawning a bra. She's wearing white Balenciaga sneakers and she is covering her eyes with black sunglasses. My friend has gorgeous eyes so I know nje ukuthi she looks terrible. She staggers to the car and ecen struggles opening the door and then steps in. She throws her self in my chair,flings her bag over the seats and into the back seat.

Ayanda:"Yhuuu, I am so tired"

Me:"Well.."

Ayanda:"Well ini?"

Me:"You gotta explain yourself"

Ayanda:"I will wena nje just drive"

I roll my eyes and drive off. She tells me her story

that she went to a party last night and got so drunk that this morning she woke up next to a man old enough to be her father and she kicked him out. I was laughing when she was telling me how she chased him out of the complex.

Me:"Manje.."

Skrrr

Dush.

To be continued...

[4/13, 02:12] Mai Tadi: Part 2.

Insert 02.

*

*

*

Woah! What just happened? I open my eyes slightly and then finally manage to open them. My head is banging and I hear sirens around me which makes the headache even worse. My forehead is on the

steering wheel and I feel slightly weak. I manage to sit up and then see a couple of guys come towards my way. I look at my left side and Ayanda is also starting to come back to earth. I look at my right side and see a car smashed up straight at my door. We have just gotten in an accident. The paramedics open Ayandas door since it is not ruined. They help her out and one of the paramedics shouts.

"Excuse me mam are you alright?!"

Me:"I'll be okay if you stop shouting geez"

"Are you able to come towards me or do you feel paralysed anywhere?"

I look around myself and basically I'm okay. I just brush him off and then pull myself up and climb over the passengers seat and then he holds me firmly and now I'm out of the car. I stumble a bit when my feet land on the ground but the guy still has me.

"I'll help you" he places my arm over his shoulder and circles his other arm around my waist and we walk to the ambulance car. In there they are also treating Ayanda and inside the car I notice another guy. That

must be the guy that hit my car and yeah he's bruised up really badly. He's light in complexion, he isn't a white man but you can tell he is of another denomination, like a part of him has South African genes and another overseas genes. Lol yeah don't ask me what I mean by that, I must have hit my head hard.

"I am so sorry mam, I'm still new at driving around here"

Ooouuu, he's got a nice Russian accent. And he has blue eyes, a strong jawline and pink thin lips. I look at him and frown and then ignore him because this paramedic guy is helping me sit down and then he does a thorough check up on me, cleans the blood on my forehead and then puts a large plaster on my forehead. When he's done he smiles at me and I notice his badge say his name is Siyabonga Ngcobo.

Siyabonga: "Okay, you're all good, do you know anyone who can come fetch you?"

Me: "My husband. But he's currently in a meeting. Let me check my phone book" I get my bag and then the

other guy talks.

"I'll take you"

Me:"I don't even know you and you don't know me"
and of course my outgoing friend Ayanda jumps to stretch out her arm to him.

Ayanda:"Hi, I'm Ayanda and this is my friend Nomzamo. You are?" he shakes her hand.

"My name is Antonio"

Ayanda:"OH, that's a really a nice name"

Antonio:"Thank you, I have a friend who is on their way here to pick me up. Where did you say you ladies where going?"

Ayanda:"Oh we were going to school. At the University of Pretoria"

Antonio:"Oh really! Thats great because I was also on my way there."

Ayanda:"Oh great!"

Antonio:"And what do you know? Here's my friend. Ladies grab your bags and let's go"

A black Mercedes G63 pulls up and the owner rolls down the window. It's done black guy who I might say looks very attractive.

"Eyy! You're ready to go?" he shouts over the top of his voice. Mxaa!

Ayanda grabs her bag and my bag as well and grabs me the wrist.

Me:"Hey hey, we don't know those people" Antonio hears me and turns around.

Antonio:"I'm not going to hurt you guys at all. I'm just being a nice guy, and giving two beautiful ladies a lift"

Ayanda:"Yeah he's right, besides you can't call Mandla to come fetch you, he works far and he'll be here in probably 5 hours. Let's go, we're running late" I look at Antonio and Ayanda.

Me:"Fine" she smiles at me and then we get into this guy's car. I regret it as soon as I get in the car, because the three of them talk about alcohol, weed and sex the whole way. Oh and the other guys real name is Thulani but he prefers to be called Timothy.

Mxm, what a stupid guy. As we're nearing the varsity I am anxious to get out this car, thank the guy and storm off to class.

Antonio:"So what do drink Nomzamo?"

Me:"I don't drink alcohol"

Thulani:"That's a lie, you're young and you don't drink?"

Me:"What is that supposed to imply?"

Thulani:"I'm just saying I've never met anyone like you before, you're young, sexy and still don't drink. Girl I would throw down a whole million rand on you just to have you ride me"

Me:"What the hell?" the car stops and I see we have just arrived.

Thulani:"I'm serious, ey take my number and I'll show you how to get down" I open the door and then take my bag.

Me:"I'm married you asshole" I shut the door so hard that I can see the car shake after that. What a self centered asshole. Nxa!!

Ayanda:"Nomzamo!" I ignore her and quicken my pace.

Ayanda:"Hey! Nomzamo!" she catches up to me and stands before me.

Me:"Yini!"

Ayanda:"Hey! I'm not the one who made you angry that's unfair" Okay she does have a point.

Me:"I know."

Ayanda:"Okay I'm really sorry I didn't know what a jerk that guy can be. I'm really sorry"

Antonio passes us and he has a look of sympathy and then continues walking.

Me:"It's not your fault"

Ayanda:"Sooo, we can still go get smoothies right?"

Me:"I'm going to be late for class"

Ayanda:"But your lecturer isn't here."

Me:"How do you know?"

Ayanda:"Because his car isn't where he like to park it.

Look." I look over at the parking lot and she's right. My lecturer used to park in the exact same spot all the time.

Me:"Okay, fine let's go but only for 30 minutes"

Ayanda:"Yayy"

Me:"But you're paying" she looks at me and we both laugh.

Getting smoothies with Ayanda was fun because we got a chance to talk but when 25 minutes passed I decided to take my bag, hug her and go to class. She was studying Nursing and I was studying Criminology as I did mention it's something that I loved.

We seperated and I rushed to class, when I swung the door open the whole class looked at me and everyone had their notebook out. I looked at the front and then noticed my worst nightmare. Antonio was in front. This can only mean one thing. He's my new lecturer. I've spent nearly 30 minutes and I know I missed out on a lot.

Antonio:"Young lady do you belong in this class?"

Me:"Uhm yes"

Antonio:"You're late"

Me:"I was just.." he makes me keep quiet and speaks.

Antonio:"If this was the courthouse and I was the judge and you were defending someone else I would have made you turn back. I don't tolerate late people do you understand?"

Me:"Yes"

Antonio:"It's Yes Mr Rodriguez" I nod and he turns around and continues speaking. The whole class is looking at me and I feel flushed. I run up the stairs and sit down at my seat next to my other friend, Okuhle. She and I have been friends since last year and she's also light skinned and she prefers her hair to always be in a presentable cut and she's one skinny girl and taller than me as well.

Okuhle:"That was so extra"

Me:"Geesh tell me about it" someone in front of us says to me and Okuhle "Shhh" and both me and

Okhule click our tongues at that person and then his loud voice startles me.

Antonio:"Not only do you come late but you also disrupt my class. See me after the lesson"

What?! I didn't even make a lot of noise. I roll my eyes and focus on the lesson. We mostly talk about public law and the constitution and I was answering most of his questions. At the end of the lesson everybody packs their book and they all walk out and I'm left with the guy that acts like he didn't hit my car this morning.

Me:"Yes"

Antonio:"Why did you arrive late to class? Did we not arrive here to school at the same time?"

Me:"Well maybe if you would have told me you were the new lecturer then I would have gotten here in time"

Antonio:"Bullshit, please don't let it happen again. I can see that you love this course and you were born for it. Don't let me down"

Me:"Sir yes sir" I say pouting my mouth.

Antonio:"Don't pout your lips, you'll make me take you hard on on this table. Now, do you have transport to go home with this afternoon?"

My eyes widen at his first statement. Did this guy just promise to have me on this table. I ignore that and answer his question.

Me:" I'll take an uber"

Antonio:"Okay, have a nice day Nomzamo. And with that he just walks out. I frown at myself and follow him out too. I go for one more class and then I'm on my way home. After my second class I call Ayanda and tell her I'm leaving and she assures me that she found someone to take her home. I swear its one of the lecturers. It's not the first time she's done this, my Uber pulls up and I get in.

"Good afternoon madam" I greet back and then the driver drives off, as we're nearing the house, he stops four houses before my one.

Me:"Uhm excuse me, I don't live here, my house is that one over there" the guy turns around and says "I

know" I scream when I realise who it is.

Chris:"Ey, shut up" I try opening the door but he's quick enough to lock the doors and switch the engine off. What the hell? It's been two years without seeing or hearing about this guy. Can this day get any worse?

Me:"What do you want?"

Chris:"You have no idea what I want. Your so called husband ruined it all for me. I lost it all because of him"

Me:"Uhhh, okay. Then why are you attacking me and not him?"

Chris:"Because I know you're his most precious and I want to hurt you Nomzamo. I want his world to crumble as well!" with that said he jumps over to my side and I try to push him off but he's strong and then he throws the keys at the driver's seat.

Me:"Chris!! No! Get off me!"

He ignores me and instead unzips his pants and is roughly trying to take my pants off too. A part of me

is relieved I'm wearing pants and not a dress or a skirt as usual but I have to get this guy off me. He has his hands over my throat which makes it really hard to breathe and fight him on. I look around and notice a fire extinguisher on the side of the car and deodorant spray under the car. Perfect. He is literally over me and I decide to use my knee and kick him in his front part, he whines on pain and I know that will give me a few minutes to get the extinguisher, spray him with the deodorant spray and also hit him with it. At this point it's survival of the fittest. He moves from me and is cussing at me.

Chris: "You will pay for that you bitch" I grab the deodorant spray and then open and spray it in his eyes. He cries in pain and holds his hands over his face. I grab the extinguisher and hit him on the side of the head. He holds his head and then moves over and falls on the car seats. I look at him and he looks silent and isn't moving. Shit! Is he dead? I look at him and check his pulse. Okay, he's just unconscious. I jump on the front seat, grab my bag and open the car and then run to the house. When I open the gate

tears start falling down my face. I close the gate and then run into the house. When I open the door I see Mandla and Muzi in the sitting room and they both stand up to meet me.

Mandla:"Nomzamo! Baby! What's wrong?" I have no words about what just nearly happened and then just throw myself in his arms. He welcomes me in his arms and holds me in them, I just cry and cry until I finish crying and he breaks off the hug.

Mandla:"What happened? Talk to me"

Me:"Chris! He was my Uber driver and I only realised when we nearly got here and he..?"

I see his mood and his face change and now he's angry and fed up.

Mandla:"What did he do?"

Me:"He tried to rape me."

Mandla:"What?!"

Muzi:"What the fuck?! Where is this guy makoti?"

Me:"I hit him with a fire extinguisher and he passed out. The car is 4 houses away from here"

Mandla:"Let's go" he says that to Muzi.

Me:"Baby please no. Don't go. I'm scared"

Mandla:"Okay I'll stay with you here, Mfo, take him to the warehouse"

Muzi:"Okay" Muzi rushes out of the house and closes the door and Mandla holds me tight in his arms.

Mandla:"I'm sorry sthandwa sami, I'm really sorry I wasn't there to protect you" I just keep quiet and hold him closer to me.

Mandla:"Did he hurt you or touch you anywhere?" he breaks off the hug and checks me. His hands run all over me until he stops at my neck and I see him get even more angrier.

Me:"What?"

Mandla:"You have bruises all over your neck! He'll pay for what he did to you. No one touches my family and gets away with it. Are you hungry?"

Me:"No I'm not but I have to go and buy food for Wethu with Nompoti"

Mandla:"No stay, I'll go with her"

Me:"I don't want to stay home alone."

Mandla:"You won't be alone. The maids are here"

Me:"No, I want to go"

Mandla:"Okay fine, we'll go together go change your clothes, you smell different."i kiss him and then go upstairs to change. I change into a blue dress with white polka dots. It's a summer dress that's backless and you tie it at your neck and also wear white sandlas. I let my braids loose and then go downstairs and meet Mandla, Nompi and Wethu waiting for me. We lock the house and get into Mandla's Range Rover. Nompi and Wethu sit in the back and I sit in the front with Mandla. I fasten the seat belt and then he starts the car and drives off.

Mandla:"OH the insurance company called me today. Care to explain what happened?"

Me:"Well I went to go pick up Ayanda right and at the robot, this guy just flew in and I was supposed to go but now he hit me on my side"

Mandla:"I'm just glad you're okay, uhambe ngani eskolweni?"

Me:"Uhm the guy who hit me called his friend and they dropped us off"

Mandla:"You went to school in someone's car. Do you know him?" he asked that question as if I was a 7 year old child who was told not to go play out in the street.

Me:"Uhmm.."

Mandla:"Kodwa Nomzamo I told you not to ride with other people that's why I bought you a car on the first place"

Me:"I know and I'm really sorry okay but I was going to be late for class"

Mandla:"I'll get you another car soon"

Me:"I want my Audi, when are they getting it fixed?"

Mandla:"I won't allow my wife to drive a wrecked up car. If it's the same Audi you want then I'll get you a brand new one okay"

Me:"Okay thank you" he releases his other hand from

the gear and takes mine in his hand.

Mandla:"Anything for my love" and then he kisses it.

To be continued....

[4/13, 02:12] Mai Tadi: Part 2.

Insert 03.

*

*

*

After shopping for Wethu's food and also some clothes for him and as well as for me(lol.its not like hubby can't afford it) we then decided to grab diner at a nice restaurant. Nompi wanted to go but we insisted she stays and eat with us and then we'll take her home. We order and then they bring out our drinks while we wait for the food.

Nompi:"Let me go change his diaper it's wet"

Me:"Okay ma" she stands up with the nappy and wipes in her hand and then they go. Then there's

silence between me and him. He was sitting across me but after a few seconds he places his chair next to mine.

Mandla:"Are you okay?"

Me:"Yeah why?"

Mandla:"You've been quiet that whole time and I thought buying you some clothes would make you feel better but you're still distant. Talk to me"

Me:"Okay thing is I'm still uneasy about what nearly happened. I've heard of gruesome rape stories but I never thought it would happen to me one day. I'm still shaken"

He takes my hands in his enormous hands and gives them a tight squeeze.

Mandla:Im sorry babes, I'm here now."

Me:"Yeah that's all that matters. What are you going to do to him?"

Mandla:"Don't worry about that, soon he'll be out of our lives. Permanently" I kiss him and Nompoti returns and then they bring our food and we talk over light

conversations and in the meantime Nompi feeds Wethu while eating her food too. This woman is supermom Yazi. After diner we go back to the car and I breastfeed Wethu and then we drop Nompi, she lives a bit far from us. We then drive home in silence. When we get to the gate I notice a white AMG A45 at our gate. I know exactly who drives that car. We get to the gate and open it and she drives in before us all the way to the garage. We get off the car and then go forth to meet her.

Lwandle:"Makoti!"

Me:"Heyyy you, it's been so long." We hug each other and then she plants a kiss on my cheek.

Lwandle:"I've missed you so much. How are you guys doing though?"

Me:"I've missed you too. We've been great ey. How was Croatia?"

Lwandle went to Croatia a few months ago on business and right now she looks stunning and glowing, it might not have been only the weather but I suspect it's also a man. I'll ask her when we're

together and not with Mandla.

Lwandle:"It was amazing, I have so much to tell you. Let's get inside" she hugs Mandla as well and we all go inside.

Lwandle:"Wow uboy is all grown up ey, can I see him?"

Me:"Sure, here" I hand him over to her and she does those baby sounds to play with him but Wethu isn't focused, I see his eyes shut down slowly.

Lwandle:"Aww, did you just feed him?"

Me:"Yep and you know after he's had his milk he just wants to sleep"

Lwandle:"Tomorrow is still another day pumpkin" she kisses him and hands him back to me.

Me:"I'll just go put him down" she smiles at me and I go upstairs to put him in his cot. I notice the window in his room is open, perhaps the maids forgot to close it so I close it myself and then put on the heater because his room is a bit chilly. I go back downstairs and find them talking to each other but

as I walk in they stop talking and and both look at me.

Me:"What?"

Lwandle:"Mandla just told me what happened to you today. I'm really sorry ey are you okay?" she comes to me and gives me a hug.

Me:"I'm okay but I just really wish we stop talking about this and talk about your visit to Croatia"

Lwandle:"I perfectly understand"

Me:"So uhm are you hungry, we ate at a restaurant a while ago but I did take out some chicken. Should I cook for you?"

Lwandle:"Yes please"

Me:"Okay let's go" I was really tired so I just made pap, gravy and grilled chicken for Lwandle and while I was cooking she was telling me and Mandla about the wonderful things she did in Croatia.

Lwandle:"You guys should really visit that place"

Me:"I've never even been overseas"

Mandla:"Really?"

Me:"Mandla what do you mean really? You know me and I've been by your side this whole time. I haven't been to another country or state for that matter"

Mandla:"Oh well we need to go babes, but just the two of us"

Me:"And our baby?"

Mandla:"Well, Lwandle will be around to take care of him"

Me:"You know how I feel leaving him alone. Ever since that Cassandra catastrophe I've been skeptical about leaving him with just anybody"

Just as he's about to talk his phone rings and he looks at the caller ID looks at both me and Lwandle and steps aside to answer his phone. I just look at him, he never answers his phone on the side. It must be very important.

After talking I go help Lwandle settle in in one of the guest rooms and then after she says goodnight I walk back to our room. I find Mandla just laying on

the bed with his hand behind his head.

Me:"And now?"

Mandla:"Nothing just waiting for you. Come let's sleep" I change and then dawn a nightdress on. I make a short prayer and slip into the covers. I sleep with my back facing him and he circles his arm around me and then moves the braids that are covering my neck to the side and plants a kiss on my neck.

Mandla:"I love you"

Me:"I love you"

I've always felt like saying "I love you too" back to a person kind of seems like you're being forced to love that person back, like if you don't say it he'll kill you, like if you don't say it back you don't love the person which is why whenever he says 'I love you' I always reply back with 'I love you'. This I love you is my love for him.

-

-

I'm in my bed, and then I wake up suddenly startled. I look around and the room is empty, it's just my bed, on my left side is baby Wethu and he's crying very loudly for my liking. What is it now? I try to take him in my arms but a large black python appears immediately and then circles itself around him. This whole time the snake keeps looking at me in the eyes and laughing at me. It's eyes are green as grass. The snake takes Wethu away slowly while slithering, a voice from across the room shouts "Vuka Nomzamo!!".

-

-

Mandla's POV.

*

*

I wait until I hear her snoring softly below her voice and then remove my arm around her waist. I get up slowly from the bed, go to the walk on closet and then dawn a black polo neck, Grey sweat pants and black Timberland boots. I then throw a Jean jacket

over my shoulders and then kiss her on her forehead. She moves a bit but she's still sleeping. I grab my keys and then go to also check up on Wethu, the small guy is still sleeping. I smile at myself looking at him. God's precious gift, a small handsome boy that Nomzamo gave to me, i still can't believe he's my own. I walk out smiling and then dial Muzi. Over the past two years our relationship has surprisingly grown stronger and better. We're inseperable, I've forgiven him and he has also forgiven me. We now have peace between us and I'm glad that's just the way it is. He answers on the first ring.

Mandla:"Is he still alive?"

Muzi:"Yeah he is but knowing me I did some damage"

Me:"Great, I'm coming now" I cut the call and then drive out of the garage, through the driveway and outside the yard. It's show time! I thought Nomzamo and I were leaving all the hurt and miserable people that have been on our lives two years ago but this cocky doctor made a mistake messing with my own wife. How dare he try to eat my goods. Nomzamo's

pussy and ass is mine, no one else. It makes me even more frustrated thinking about what he was trying to do.

30 minutes later I've arrived at the warehouse. At the entrance are different types of guns, tools and the likes. I don't even waste time. I grab a gun, a large hammer and pliers. I walk forward and find the guy with blood oozing from his mouth, nose and head.

Me:"Sengfikile"

Muzi:"Great, I'll just stand here while you do your thing. He's been talking kak the whole time"

Chris looks at me and laughs.

Me:"And what seems to be funny here?"

Chris:"You have no idea what is to come for you and your family. I hate you"

Me:"And you have no idea what's to come to you now? Have you been sent?"

Chris:"I'm not answering a damn thing"

One thing that my brother has taught me is if an enemy won't talk, you make him talk by inflicting

pain on them. I mean no man is willing to loose an eye, an ear or even a finger. I check him out and notice that his left side jaw is a bit broken but if I attack it he might not even speak at all so I decide to go with the fingers. Something that hasn't been touched.

Me:"Oh so you think grabbing and touching my girl is cool. I'll make sure you never touch anything again."

The chair he's sitting on has an elbow rest so I tell Muzi to tie his hands flat down and I also grab a chair and sit next to his hand.

Chris:"Hell no what are you doing?" I ignore him and grab the hammer. I lift it up for more power and smash it hard on his hand, you can hear the bones break and he cried out in a loud voice. I take another go and he cries again. I notice the pinky finger is starting to dangle and then I grab the pliers.

Me:"Trust me this won't hurt" I put his finger in the pliers and close the pliers. He tries to fight but my good brother shuts him up by punching him and strangling him. I tug and pull and then there it is. His

one finger.

Me:"Oops"

Chris:"Okay okay. I'm sorry I'll talk"

Me:"You see that wasn't so hard for you to do. Who sent you?"

Chris:"No one did but I decided to take you on by myself. I just wanted payback for what you did."

Me:"Bullshit you asshole. So you stupid asshole decided to attack my family? ."

Chris:"I didn't think this through now I just know what you're capable of"

Me:"Well doc you do know you're going to pay for your actions"

Chris:"I'm sorry man, I'm really sorry."

Me:"Sorry doesn't help" , I take the gun and then point it at him. He starts crying and begging for his life.

Me:"Pussy"

Bang.

I hit right on target. Right on the temple of his forehead.

Muzi:"You gave him an easy way out. You should have inflicted more pain on him"

Me:"I know but right I just want to home to my wife and fuck her until sunrise"

Muzi:"Woah bro, that's too much information"

Me:"I trust that you'll clean up right? Feed him to the dogs or maybe burn him"

Muzi:"I'll just burn him"

Me:"Good. Let me go wash my hands and I'll be out of here. Thank you"

Muzi:"No problem."

I wink at him and then walk to the bathrooms and then wash my hands and remove the blood. I check my clothes and there's no sign of blood and so I walk out of the warehouse and inform the gents that we have a meeting tomorrow and then I walk to my car. Nomzamo is probably sleeping right now but I still dial her number. It goes unanswered. I really

wanted to tell her that I'm on my way home and all I want is to be inside of her. I was anxious about what Chris could do and even though he didn't touch her I just want to be inside of her just to assure myself that she's all mine and nobody else.

*

*

Nomzamo's POV.

*

I am drenched in sweat and tears just keep falling down my face. I am even confused and my mind is all over the place. The door swings open and Lwandle is carrying a gun and she too has a panicked expression.

Lwandle:"Nomzamo! Are you okay? I heard you screaming. Sisi what's wrong?"

I look around and then something inside me tells me to go check on Wethu. I should be worrying about myself but my motherly instinct tells me something is wrong. I remove the covers from me and then

wear my slippers.

Lwandle:" Nomzamo yini?"

Me:" I'm going to check on Wethu" I rush to his room and Lwandle follows me. I open the room and flick the light on.

WHAT

THE

FUCK??!

To be continued...

[4/13, 02:13] Mai Tadi: Part 2

Insert 03.

*

*

*

Have you ever felt your world crumble into pieces?
Have you ever felt helpless? Have you ever felt like
the world has turned its back on you? Like the only

thing that made you happy has been taken away from you? Have you ever felt like yonkinto is just falling apart? At this point in life that's how I felt. My yonkinto. Gone. I looked in the cot. I looked under the cot. I looked in the wardrobe and even looked outside the window. Nothing.

Me:"My baby Lwandle! My child! Help me look for him". My body was starting to feel weak, I could feel the tears build up, the willingness in me starting to build up and I felt as if all was lost. I stormed out of his room and went to other rooms and Lwandle helped me look for him. It was useless of me to look around the other rooms because I know Wethu, he never gets out of his cot until he is taken out by someone else. This can't be happening. Not now. I then go downstairs and the door opens, it's Mandla. He sees me and his expression changes and he's now confused.

Mandla:"Whats going on here?"

Me:"I can't find Wethu"

Mandla:"What do you mean you can't find him?"

Shouldn't he be in his bed?"

Me:"Tell me something I don't know Mandla!" I push him and check the lounge, he follows after me and tries to talk to me by constantly calling my name. Eventually I get frustrated and lash out on him.

Me:"Yini Mandla?! What?!"

Mandla:"Please calm down"

I hold my figure with both hands and start getting paranoid. The air in me is slowly getting away and I feel myself sweating and crying. He walks towards me and I step back a bit.

Mandla:"Come" his arms are wide open for me.

Me:"Mandla... Wethu... I..." each word taking its toll on me. Each word sounding as a whisper as my vocal chords prepare for my cries. He comes to me and I crash in his shoulders, I crumble to the floor and he holds me up. I start crying. He tries to keep me up but I keep slouching, I'm weak and I'm stressed out. He then decides to carry me in his arms and settles in the sofa with me on his lap and my head on his chest. He's cradling almost as if I'm

a baby.

Me:"Mandla... My baby..." he hugs me and I can also see his kind of hurt but he won't show it.

Mandla:"Shhh. Thula Nomzamo"

My mind voluntarily takes me to the time when I have birth, the smell of the hospital, the agony I went through pushing that baby out. The tears I cried for a baby that want mine at all. The pain I felt when I was told Cassandra had took my child. The joy I felt when I finally got him in my arms. I grab the jersey his wearing and clutch it into fists. I cry more. Each cry filled with pain and exhausting me. You know those tears you cry at night when you want no one to hear you? Those draining cries that take all your energy, that cause your insides to hurt. You want to scream but the pain is too much so you cry out it and every time it feels like a punch to your stomach. That's how I felt.

*

*

Mandla's POV.

*

I've been beaten up before, like seriously been punched, kicked and hurt very badly. I've been shot a couple of times. I've been through so much that has hurt me but seeing Nomzamo crying in my arms tonight seriously took the cup. I've seen her laugh, heck I've made her even laugh numerous times, but I've never seen her in so much pain and hurt like this before. I'm her husband and trust me that wasn't a wonderful sight to see. The way she clutched my jersey, it was as if her life depended on it, even after she gave up the battle and closed her eyes to sleep you could still hear her sob softly. I got up from the sofa and walked upstairs to our bedroom. Nomzamo wasn't that heavy, she was just okay. I asked Lwandle to help me open the covers and then I put her on the bed and covered her. She looked terrible. My dear wife. I kissed her cheek and walked out with Lwandle.

Lwandle: "I've never seen her like that?"

Me: "I know ey, she's a mother now. And it's hurting her that Wethu is missing. Did you check the house

again?"

Lwandle:"Yes I did and there's nothing. I think we should rather check CCTV"

Me:"Good idea"

We moved away from the door and then I walked with her to check the cameras.

Me:"Okay let's see"

We play the footage and then watch closely.

Lwandle:"Wait isn't that Thalita? Your house maid?"

Mandla:"What the hell?! Yes!"

Lwandle:"Wait! She's not alone"

We notice Thalita walk out with Wethu in her arms and then another figure step out of the house, she's tall, slim and we can't really see her face because she's wearing a hat. Who wears a hat at night?! I zoom in and I still can't see because the culprit is also wearing sunglasses. We follow the two's movement all the way to the gate and see them enter into a Ford Fiesta.

Lwandle:"Woah! What are you going to do?"

Me:"First things first,we're going to have to question Thalita. She's coming in tomorrow so we'll do just that"

Lwandle:"What if she doesn't come at all?"

Me:"Then I trust you to find her home and give me Intel on her. She can't get away that easily"

Lwandle:"You got it. What about Nomzamo"

Me:"I don't know, I'll figure that out soon. I just need to reassure her that he'll be brought back home"

Lwandle:"The world is full of cruel people ey"

Me:"You're right. But this won't be so hard, we'll find Wethu. We have to"

Lwandle:"I'll call Muzi first thing in the morning"

Me:"Cool" she hugs me and then gives me a reassuring smile. We separate ways and I go to my room, I take off my clothes and then settle next to her. I see her tossing and turning so I decide to just circle my arm around her and I draw her near to me. This is going to be one long journey. I sigh and close

my eyes to sleep.

*

*

Nomzamo's POV.

*

*

My sleep was disturbed by a snoring Mandla besides me. I then sit up and balance my back on the headboard. I look at the time and it's 5am in the morning. I look at Mandla and remember yesterday's events. Me in his arms, literally crying my life out. Crying for the one that made it all possible. Crying for the one that has surpassed it all. But then something crosses my mind, when I woke up, Mandla wasn't beside me. He only arrived home while I was searching for Wethu. I look at him intensely and he opens his eyes slowly, waking up to reality. He looks at me and closes his eyes and he also sits up and looks at me again.

Mandla:"Hawu MaXulu, you're already up?"

Me:"Where were you last night?"

Mandla:"What?" he yawns and rubs his eyes.

Me:"Ngithi, where were you last night when our son went missing last night?"

Mandla:"Woah woah, are you blaming me for his disappearance?"

Me:"Phendula umbuzo Mandla!"

I expect him to answer me and tell me where he was last night but he just stands up from the bed, wears his sweatpants and clicks his tongue and walks out on me. Mxm. I click my tongue as well and get out the bed, I go to the bathroom and take a hot bath. After a while, I lotion and wear a Grey tshirt and a black skirt and white slippers. I know, the colors don't combine. But who cares? I tie my braids up and away from my face and then go downstairs. I find Nompi walking in and she greets me and I just wave at her. I'm not in the mood for anything right now. I find Lwandle and Mandla talking together in the kitchen.

Lwandle:"Hey girl"

Me:"Hi" the greeting is cold. Stiff in fact. I open the fridge and grab the milk and pour some in a bowl. I then open a box of Coco Pops and put some in my bowl. I don't even bother warming up the milk. Nompi comes in the kitchen with a confused expression.

Nompi:"Hau Nomzamo where's Wethu".

That name. That's what I've been trying to avoid since I woke up. I've been trying to avoid dwelling on him, I know just how bad I will get. I want to cry instead I turn around and look at her straight in the eyes.

Me:"Phuma"

Nompi:"What?"

Lwandle:"What?"

Me:"Get the hell out of my house take your shit and go"

She looks at me with shocked eyes and doesn't move, I know I'll hate myself for this but ey whatever. I need my space. I check the drawers for a knife and

point it at her.

Me:"Ngithe Phuma!" this time I am shouting at her, she runs off and I hear the door close. Mandla turns to look at me and he also has a shocked face.

Mandla:"Nomzamo! Uyahlanya yini?"

For some reason what he says makes me angry, so I grab the bowl of cereal and walk to where he is and smash the bowl to the ground, the bowl breaks and the contents spill out.

Me:"Fuck you!" I click my tongue and storm off to our bedroom. I throw myself on the bed and then lay like that for a while before turning on my side and crying my eyeballs out.

Wethu, Wethu mntanam, mommy misses you so much.

These are words I say in my mind. Tears flow and don't stop. My phone rings and disturbs me. I ignore it but it rings again. I reach out for it and it's Ayanda. I ignore it but the girl just doesn't give up so I just answer.

Ayanda:"Hau are you still sleeping?"

Me:"No" my voice is muffled.

Ayanda:"Then come pick me up"

Me:"Ask one of your boyfriends to do it. Bye" I cut the call and switch my phone off. Screw her for being selfish. I shut my eyes to sleep.

*

*

Mandla's POV.

*

After Nomzamo's lash out this morning, Muzi called to tell me he's at the gate and that he lost his keys and wants to come in. I open for him and he comes in and finds me cleaning up the mess.

Muzi:"Woah, little bro cleaning the house. Uphi uNomzamo?"

Me:"You don't want to know. Manje wena iskhiya?"

Muzi:"I have no idea where I misplaced them but I'll find them soon."

Me:"You better"

Lwandle comes inside the kitchen and greets Muzi and they hug each other.

Muzi:"Lwandle told me the bad news. Is it true?"

Me:"Yeah, Wethu has been kidnapped"

Muzi:"Yoh thats bad. No wonder you're cleaning up the floors and not your Wife. Do you have any leads?"

Me:"Yeah I do, one of the maids took him. But CCTV shows another culprit that we have no idea who it is"

Muzi:"Well great let's start there"

Before we're about to talk, I hear Nomzamo scream in agony upstairs. Shit!! What's going on. Muzi and I look at each other and he pulls out his gun and Lwandle throws me hers and we run upstairs.

To be continued...

[4/13, 02:13] Mai Tadi: Part 2.

Insert 04.

*

*

Nomzamo's POV.

*

I've never felt agonising pain like this before. Almost as if I'm being chopped in pieces, like a dozen of needles are being pierced to my body. Like my blood is boiling and feeling acidic. I hear the door open loudly and I try to open my eyes but my eyes don't want to open.

Mandla:"Nomzamo!! Are you okay?!" I try to answer but the pain keeps getting more agonising. I am laying on the bed with my knees up to my chest and my hands in my hair.

Muzi:"Of course she's not! Look at her. She looks terrible"

Lwandle:"Get out! I know what this is and both of you can't be here" the pain intensifies.

Lwandle:"Come, let me help you"

Me:"I can't move Lwandle!"

She doesn't say anything instead she grabs my stuff arm and pulls it towards her with so much force, it's not supposed to be hurting but right now it's agonising. I scream as she massages my arm and then does the same to the other. While she's doing that I suddenly feel the urge to vomit, like vomiting is the way to get better. I felt like something big was going to come out.

Lwandle:"Take it out! Now!"

The minute she said "Now!" I released without hesitating and I vomited. I don't know where because my eyes were completely shut as if there was super glue between them. Then it's all over. She helps me lay on my back and I feel drained, I have no strength at all. She puts me under the covers and stays with me.

I try to talk but she shuts me up.

Lwandle:"Don't talk, you don't have strength. Sleep, you'll be better when you wake up" I nod and sleep. My eyes are already closed so I sleep.

*

*

Thalitha:"Ntando don't forget why we took this baby"

She ignores her and cradles Wethu in her arms.

Wethu is drinking formula milk from a bottle that Ntando is feeding him with.

Thalitha:"Ntando! I'm talking to you"

Ntando:"Look ma! I know why we took this baby, he's the key to removing our curse. But look at him, he's innocent and I can't bear to kill him"

Thalitha:"Oh please, spare me the crap. Do you really think I wanted to be here? We lost everything, I lost my job. Do you think I wanted to be a domestic worker? No!! Get your act together"

Ntando:"Ma.."

Thalitha:"Shut up! Get your act together! We are killing and sacrificing this child. You're an idiot! Sometimes I even wonder if you're my real child"

She clicks her tongue and walks away. Ntando doesn't care about what her mother says. Yes, Mandla Xulu, the only man that she has ever fallen in

love with broke her heart and ruined her life and her family's as well. Yes she wanted revenge. She wanted him to lose it slowly like she lost her things slowly. She wants to see him broken but the pure eyes of Wethu make her contemplate her choice. Is it worth it though? Does he really deserve this torture? She can just go ahead and humble herself and move on with life. She can make the best of it once again but her mother is pressuring her. Her mom was once a top accountant, the best of the best but now all she can manage is being a domestic worker. He's destroyed them. All of them. Ntando looks out the window and notices her mother is gone. She looks at Wethu and then wraps him in his blanket. She can't do this anymore. She's taking him back to his mom and dad.

*

*

Nomzamo's POV.

*

I struggle to open my eyes but I eventually fully open

them. They feel very heavy and sore. I draw my fingers closer to them and pinch them. I look around and notice no one. I wonder if I am alone or everyone's downstairs. I sit up and then stretch my upper body and stretch my neck. I get out from bed and then go to the bathroom to pee. When I'm done, I go downstairs. I hear a few familiar, muffled voices. I first check the kitchen but no one, I check the dining room and no one and as I'm walking deeper in the house I notice my older brother Siyabonga, Mandla, Muzi, Noxy and Lwandle and a yellow bone girl who is dressed up with sangoma attire. I'll deal with that part later but as soon as I enter the room, Noxy stands up to meet me and guys I don't know about you guys but seeing my sister brings me great joy, it made me forget about all my worries for a while. She has a look of pity in her eyes and she opens her arms for me and I crash in her arms. I want to cry but I don't allow myself to cry. I don't want my siblings to see me like this.

Noxy: "Udadewethu sekuyisikhathi eside kangaka. Bheka wena wonke usukhulile (My sister it's been so

long. Look at you you're all grown up)"

Me:" I'm the one who missed you sisi wami, how are you?"

Noxy:" ngiyaphila. Nguwe engikhathazeke ngakho(I'm okay. You are the one I am worried about)"

Me:" Why wouldn't I be okay?"

Noxy:" UMandla usibizile wasitshela izindaba ezimbi. Ngiyazi nje ukuthi uyithanda kangakanani indodana yakho u-Owethu. Kulungile. Akudingeki wenze okulungile phambi kwethu.(Mandla called us and told us the bad news. I know just how much you love your son Owethu. It is okay. You don't have to act okay in front of us.)i look down and Siya interrupts.

Siya:"ungamenzi udadewethu omncane akhale uNoxy, woza ungibingelele sisi(Don't make our younger sister cry Noxy, come greet me baby sis)" I smile at him and go give him a hug, he gives me a tight hug and I feel at home. He fishes for something in his pocket and he pulls out a small Bar One Chocolate.

Siya:" Remember when you small, how happy you would always get when I brought you this chocolate when I got back from work" he hands me the chocolate in my hands, I look at it and I am overwhelmed. I never thought he would do this for me at the moment.

Siya:"I just thought I should buy it for you, to make your mood better"

A tear falls down my face and I hug him.

Me:"Thank you. I appreciate it. It really means a lot to me" we break the hug and we sit down.

Mandla and Siya look at each other and Mandla nods to him and then Siya speaks.

Siya:"Lwandle told us about what happened to you earlier today and figured we call a traditional healer to help you. Her name is Lesego and she knows what you're going through"

I look at her and greet her and she greets back.

Lwandle:"So are you going to tell us what's going on or what?"

Lesego:"I will but certain people have to be excused, the message I just received is directed to Nomzamo, Mandla and Siya only" we all look at each other and the others stand up and leave us. She moves from the sofa and places her mat on the carpet. We then also sit down around her.

Lesego:"Please show me your palms" we look at each other and show her our palms and she shivers a bit and starts groaning and grunting from deep within her vocal chords.

Lesego:"Mhh mhhh, what I'm seeing here is not good. Not good at all"

Siya:"What do you see?"

Lesego:"The Xulu ancestors are fighting very hard for your baby but the forces of darkness are also fighting hard. The one who took your child wants to kill him, they want to hurt you"

Mandla:"Can you tell us who it is?"

Lesego:"I really can't see, but ask your brother about the issue of the keys, that could be your start. You have to find your baby guys, quickly. Or else there

will be tears in this house" I look at Mandla and the tears build up again.

Lesego:"Nomzamo, they want you to be careful. Be careful girl"

I wonder what that means. She then returns back to her normal self and starts breathing properly. She stands up and we all stand up, Mandla pays her and walks her to the door. I'm now sitting in the living room with everyone around me. Mandla comes back and sits down also.

Mandla:"Muzi, what happened the day you lost the keys?"

Muzi:"I don't remember much bro"

Siya:"Well we need you to pull through for us, please try and recall"

Muzi:"Okay well that night I did visit a night club with a few friends and then I went back home with this nice girl. I mean usually I pick them out but she just threw herself at me at me. Trust me she was a fiesty.."

Mandla cuts him off.

Mandla:"Not now bro"

Lwandle:"Does this girl have a name?"

Muzi:"Of course sis, she said her name was Ntando or Thando something along those lines, I was really...
" I lift my hand up and stop him.

Me:" What did you say her name was? "

Muzi:" Ntando. Yeah that's right"

Me:"Oh no!" the tears start flowing down my face and Muzi now has a confused expression on his face. Mandla has his hands over his hips and he's looking at Muzi and is shaking his head. Siya is also wondering what's going on and Noxy comes to hug me.

Mandla:"Tell us what happened after you took her home"

Muzi:"Well you know, we hit up the whole night and when I woke up she wasn't there"

Mandla:"Oh hell no Muzi!! Do you realise what you've done?"

Muzi:"Uhhh, care to explain?"

Mandla:"That girl nearly ruined my marriage bro, now it makes sense. She used you to get to us."

Muzi:"Don't tell me you think she took the keys and kidnapped Owethu"

Mandla:"Well, do you have a better explanation. She has him Muzi and God knows what she's going to do to him"

Muzi:"Woah, Nomzamo, makoti. I'm really sorry, I had no idea." I stand up and look at him with teary eyes. A part of me wants to kill him right now, but he's right. He had no idea he was sleeping with the devil himself. I look down and back at him.

Me:"Don't blame yourself. I totally understand. Now if you don't mind, I'd like to be excused please" I walk away and the girls follow me.

*

*

Mandla's POV.

*

Nomzamo is hurt guys. She's seriously not okay with everything going on. Now it's just me, Muzi and her brother Siya. I want to talk about the mission to Muzi but Siya is here and he doesn't know about the double life that me and my brother live. I mean we will have to eventually talk about it that's why I called him here. I called my other friends earlier today and they also promised to come. When I was KwaZulu-Natal I had to mission's without them because they also had to do missions around here. But now I feel very comfortable and confident that they will be around to help me. This is my territory. This is the place where I can show case my cruelty.

Siya:"Yazi Mandla I see you're just standing there and not doing anything about it. Be a man and stand up for your family" I roll my eyes and just as I am about to put him in his place the door bell rings. I go to look who it is and when I open the door it's my friends.

Me:"Hey hey fellas" we fist pump each other and I welcome them in the house. I lead them to the sitting room where Muzi is and they greet him and

Siya.

Khaya:"So whose this man?"

Me:"Oh gents this is Nomzamo's brother and he's here to visit us. His name is Siya"

James:"Oh sho bozza" siya greets back.

Siya:"So instead of you going out to find your child you're thinking of throwing a chillas with your friends" mxm this fool knows nothing. I didn't want him to know that he's sitting in a room with gangsters. People who kill, people who rob, people who manipulate. I laugh.

Me:"Gentlemen please follow me, let's get to work. Oh you're invited too Siya" I lead the way to my study. It's very large and big and there's enough room for us to sit and discuss how we're going to find Wethu. I pour them each a whiskey and we settle down.

Smanga:"So, what are you thinking?"

Me:"Well, the only thing we know is a bitter potential lover has my child and was seeking for revenge"

Siya:"What the fuck, you were cheating on Nomzamo?"

Just when I thought..." before he finishes his sentence James stands up immediately with his gun pointed at Siya. I lunge back in my seat with a smile of satisfaction on my face. This is going to be good. Siya is shocked, he doesn't have any words.

James:" Listen here Siya. I don't care that Nomzamo is your sister, little do I care who's brother you are. We are in a meeting here and I want to focus on the plan without you disrupting my peace or my friends peace. Get your shit together. Do we understand each other?"

I look at Siya and he nods his head vigorously at him.

James:" Good, I'm glad we have an understanding. Now, back to the plan"he puts his gun on the table and sits down. The poor guy is even shaking, let me make things easy for him.

Me:"Look Siya, my friends came over to help me today, we're trying by all means to get my wife happy again and we will do all that it takes to get him back. Heck, I'd kill for my son to be in his moms arms. Now, all I need to know is if you're going to help us

or not? "

He clears his throat and gulps the whiskey in one go.

Siya:" I'll help you"

Me:"Good. Now focus"

*

*

Ntandos POV.

*

The guilt is killing me inside. I can't take it anymore, it's as if every day there's someone in my mind that's pointing me out for taking Mandla and Nomzamo's baby. My mom and sister aren't around, which is good news. This will give me time to take him back where he belongs. Back to his home, he doesn't belong here with me. I bathe him and change him into his baby clothes. I also take a bath and wear blue jeans, a black top and black air force 1s. I grab the wig besides the dressing table and wear wig so that I can disguise myself in public. I'm pretty much sure Mandla has people all over now, looking out for

the one who took his child. I cover the child in some blankets and then pack a bag with some of my clothes. After I return him to his parents, I never want to return to this house. My sister and mother can suffer here alone, I want out. I want to move on with my life. I carry the bag with my right arm and place the baby on my left arm. I open the door and I nearly pee my pants when I see who's by the door.

Ayanda:"uyithatha kuphi le ngane?(Where are you taking this baby?)

Shit!!

To be continued...

[4/13, 02:13] Mai Tadi: Part 2.

Insert 05.

*

*

Ntandos POV.

*

Me:"I.. Uhm.."

She's not alone, she's with Antonio. She pushes me back inside the house and I nearly fall.

Ayanda:"I'm talking to you, where are you taking this baby?" I find courage and then answer her back.

Me:"I want out Ayanda, I can't do this anymore. I'm taking him to his parents. Move from my way"

Antonio:"You're crazy, you're not going anywhere"

Me:"Okay you know what, you can keep the baby but I'm not staying long enough to see you guys suffer yet again at the hands of Mandla" I put Wethu down and give him a kiss. I push Ayanda from my way.

Ayanda:"Wait! You're not thinking clearly sis wami, think about this"

Me:"I know what I'm doing. And it's the right thing"

Ayanda:"But we're supposed to be sisters. Remember, sisters till the end"

I look at her and tears falls down my face.

Me:"I'm really sorry, I can't."i open the door and walk

to my car and behind me i hear them talk to each other.

Antonio:" Leave her, we don't need her. As long as we have this baby then we can play on top of Mandla's head"

Ayanda:"She might go to him and tell him our plan"

Antonio:"She won't, trust me"

I get in my car and start the engine.

*

*

Mandla's POV.

*

My alarm wakes me up with its irritating sound. I turn on my side and Nomzamo is snoring softly. She's so cute when she's sleeping. While I'm looking at her, I then have a naughty idea. I throw the covers down on the floor and fully turn my body to her direction. She's wearing a pink silk nightgown that has some small flower print detail on and I can see her nipples through the material. I turn her so that

she's now looking at me, she opens her eyes slightly. Waking up from lala land. I hover over her and now she's under me, I lift up her nightgown all the way to her head. She moans and wants to turn around but I hold her by the legs and keep her still. She's still a bit sleepy and groggy but that doesn't matter. It's been a while since I've been inside her and now that I've woken up, I'm hard like a rock. I want her. I'm hungry for her. As I'm reaching for her underwear she smacks my hand and sits up.

Nomzamo:"What are you doing?"

Me:"It's nothing much babe, just some morning sex" I give her a kiss and kiss her body from the neck while moving down to her vag. I part her legs open and she closes them.

Me:"You know I like it when you play tough"

Nomzamo:"Mandla no" I ignore her and part her legs again and try removing her underwear. She holds it with her hand and closes her legs.

Nomzamo:"I said no Mandla!"

What the hell?! Since when does she refuse to sleep

with me?! At this moment I don't even know how to feel. Imagine being deprived of sex from your wife. I know! This is totally crazy!

Me:"Oh please Nomzamo! What is it now?"

Nomzamo:"I can't do it"

Me:"You can't or you won't"

Nomzamo:"Both. Our son is missing for crying out loud and all you want is sex. Come on Mandla"

Me:"Bullshit! You know it's not about that. You won't even let me touch you lately. What's going on?"

Nomzamo:"Nothing, I just don't think it's the right time to do that"

I click my tongue and throw her legs to the side and get off the bed and walk to the bathroom to cool off. Somethings eating her up, it's not just the Owethu saga it's something else. It's been two days, and she doesn't like me touching her or even talking to her. Women are crazy I swear. I was even planning on asking her to a gala happening in a week's time. I guess I should consider my option. I open the

shower tap and step in and take a quick shower, when I'm done I lotion and step out the bathroom. She's not in the bed. Today I have a lot of meetings and I might even come home very late, I decide on wearing black plaid slim fit pants, a white shirt, a black tie and a black plaid blazer to match and black shoes. I then dawn a silver Tissot watch and wear my black belt to match my shoes. I then finish off my applying Armani Perfume. I brush my beard and then apply lotion on my hands. I have meetings in an hour so I can't look bad. I need to look like and smell like my multi-billionaire company. I grab my laptop and put it in its bag and go downstairs. Lwandle and Noxy are still around to support Nomzamo and so I greet them and grab an apple from the fridge. They are all cooking breakfast.

Nomzamo: "Aren't you going to eat?"

I look at her and then answer her.

Me: "No, ladies have a good day. I'm leaving now" I look at Nomzamo once again and I walk out. She made me really angry this morning but I won't let her get to me. Right now I have to be focused. Today I'm

all alone so I decide to take my Mercedes CLA 220 Coupe. I start the engine and drive off to work.

Its a 45 minute drive to work and when I get in I am greeted by a few employees, a few potential business partners and some business men who want to come in the company and propose to me their plans. Most of the time I brush them off and ask them to talk to my PA Laurette. I get in the elevator and then I press floor 19. I'm always the last one to get off. When I reach my office, I find Laurette not in her seat and a new woman is seated there. I don't greet her

Me:"Who are you and where's Laurette"

"Good morning Mr Xulu, my name is Thato Mokoena and Laurette has resigned from the company. I was appointed here by HR"

Me:"Oh, get me my schedule and bring it to my office please"

Thato:"Yes sir"

I settle in my office and a few minutes later, my new PA Thato walks in. She's fair in complexion, slim but

she has a nice body, she's medium height and has black eyes. It's her first day today and she's wearing a black tight skirt, a white shirt that has the first two buttons loose, a red blazer and red stilettos on. Her red lipstick and red manicure matches with her outfit. I must say she's a stunning woman. She hands me my schedule and I thank her and give her some work.

*

*

Nomzamo's POV.

*

I am sitting outside on the poolside with Lwandle and my sister Lwandle and we're sipping on some juice and enjoying the warm sun.

Noxy:"I noticed some tension between you and Mandla this morning. What seems to be the problem?"

Me:"Nothing much he was being really selfish this morning. He wanted me to have sex with him. I said no and he got mad, I mean with Wethu missing and

all, the only thing on my mind is finding him and getting him back"

Lwandle:"Hau kodwa girl, we understand that Wethu is missing but you need to know that you're a married woman"

Noxy:"She's right, men need that sometimes sis, and if you're going to starve him, he might get it from somewhere else"

Lwandle:"Mmhmm, even though your son is missing,he's trying by all means to find him, he's probably also as worried as you are and he probably wanted assurance. Don't starve the man like that"

Me:"Are you sure?"

Noxy:"Yes, we're being serious."

Lwandle:"He's gone to work now right, how about you surprise him when he gets home. Do something romantic. You both need it girl"

Me:"I guess you're right ey, I'll try"

Noxy:"And you must share with us how it was" she winks an eye at me and laughs. Lwandle laughs at all.

Lwandle:"Hai Nawe Noxy you want the girl to fill you up on her sex life. Get your own man and experience for yourself"

Noxy:"Girl, trust me. I've been looking for one my whole life. But I must say, my vagina tingles everytime I see your brother friend, James"

We all laugh together.

Lwandle:"Hawhu wegirl, then go for him"

Noxy:"He seems like a nice guy but I don't think I'm right for him. I feel like I'm not in his league"

Lwandle:"Oh come on, don't be such a chicken. I'll throw in a few words for you"

Noxy:"Yoh girl please do" they laugh and I just shake my head at them.

Noxy:"You're busy asking me about your love life, tell us about yours Lwandle"

Me:"Yes tell us hau, I was supposed to as you the night you came back but I forgot, plus I didn't want Mandla getting in on our girl talks"

All of a sudden, Lwandle starts blushing and her

eyes light up. I've never seen her like this before.

Lwandle:"Well.."

Noxy:"Spill the beans phela"

Lwandle:"I did meet a guy while I was in Croatia"

Me:"Ooouuu! I knew it! What's his name"

Lwandle:"His name is Antonio and guys he's the perfect guy for me. He has the looks, he has the qualities and he definitely has the dick"

We laugh at her last statement.

Me:"When are we going to meet the guy?"

Lwandle:"I wanted you guys to meet the guy this Saturday but with this whole thing going on, I guess I'll bring him another time"

Me:"Nonsense! Bring him over! I'll cook lunch and then we'll sit down as a family and talk. With James and them also"

Lwandle:"Really? You'd do that?"

Me:"You've sacrificed so much for me Lwandle and now I also want to do the same for you. I know I'm

going through a lot but i would do this one thing for you"

Lwandle:"Aww thank you so much" I hug her and Noxy clears her throat.

Noxy:"Don't forget who's the sister here" we laugh.

Me:"Both of you are my sisters and I'm really glad you get along so well."

Noxy:"Of course we do" we hug each other and then we are disturbed by the door bell.

Me:"I'll go see who it is" I stand up and rush to the door. I open and it's Ayanda. I've been avoiding talk with her since Wethu went missing and I don't know why. She looks at me and I also look at her.

Ayanda:"I heard what happened"

Me:"Come in"

Ayanda:"Why didn't you tell me Nomzamo, I thought we were friends"

Me:"We are friends yes, but I was so emotionally stressed that I forgot to tell you"

Ayanda:"I was really sad that you didn't tell me but I felt bad realizing your son has been taken away from you"

Me:"It's okay, I know he'll be back soon"

Ayanda:"Please don't shut me out okay. I'm here for you" I smile at her and we hug each other. Lwandle and Noxy walk in on us hugging each other.

Lwandle:"Who's this?"

Me:"Guys this is my friend Ayanda, Ayanda these are my sisters Lwandle and Noxy"

Noxy:"Oh hi, come on in. Let me give you some juice"

Its nighttime and the ladies helped me prepare something for Mandla when he gets back from work, the room is filled up with scented candles and there are roses on the floor and bed. I even got strawberries and cream. I take a bath and then lotion and change into a full black lace and sheer corset, a lace thong and the nice garter belt. I let my braids loose and wear black stilettos. I look at myself in the

mirror and damn I look great. I apply some makeup and then apply red lipstick. Mandla is going to lose his mind. Now all I have to do is wait for him. As I'm waiting I receive a text from him

'Working late, will be home late at night' I roll my eyes and throw the phone down, I blow the candles off and don't even bother changing my outfit. I get under the covers like that. What a waste of money and time.

*

*

Mandla's POV.

*

I've been in and out of meetings the whole day and now I'm in my office watching the presentation that a company sent to me. It's almost 7pm and I should be on my way home to my family but I know I'm going to face the same cold treatment that I've been facing the whole time. James called me earlier today and told me that he has found a lead that leads to Owethu and I'm happy about that. I told him I will

meet him tomorrow and we can talk about it. As I'm scrolling through the presentation I am disturbed by a knock on my door.

Me:"Come in"

The door opens and it's Thato. She now looks different, she's not wearing her blazer and she looks exhausted and she's really cute.

Me:"Yes"

Thato:"Uhm, I'm done with the workload and I just wanted to tell you I'm leaving"

Me:"Okay you can leave it on my desk"

Thato:"Okay, you look a bit stressed"

Me:"You've only known me for a day and you can tell when I'm stressed. Actually you don't even know me"

Thato:"Oh I'm sorry, I just wanted you to release some steam"

I look at her and notice she's shy, I look at her and look at her body one more time. She's gorgeous and every second I look at her I keep getting a hard on. Urgh fuck it!

I pull her closer to me and her breathing is now uneven, she's shaking and very uncomfortable. I lean in to her and plant a kiss on her mouth. I'm thinking she'll reject me, which is the last thing I need but she unexpectedly opens up for me, she's kissing me back. I grab her ass and she let's out a small moan and I smile to myself. She's never been touched like this before. She has her arms over my shoulders and I turn around with her and lift her up and place her on the table. I unbutton her shirt and she does the same too. Underneath her shirt she's wearing a purple lace bra, now I'm really intrigued to see her panty.

Everything is going by so fast and before I know it my one hand is fondling her breasts and the other is fondling her inside with two fingers. I'm still in my pants and everytime I hear her moan in my ear I grow harder and harder. While I'm fingering her, she keeps moving around my fingers, she's allowing me but I can tell she's scared. Shit! I swear I'm going to explode in these pants, there's not enough room in these pants and I'm ready for action. I unbuckle my belt and unzip and don't even remove my pants entirely, I remove my boxers and Johnny here

springs loose. I fish for rubber in my drawer and luckily find one. I turn her around so that she's holding the table and her ass is in the air. I don't even know Thato that well and right now I'm not thinking straight. But I just want to implode, I want to release all the pain and anger I've been hoarding inside of me. I'm taking this bitch from behind. I spread her legs and don't even ask her if she's ready and like that I just enter her. She cries out and shivers a bit, right now I don't even care. I just want to let go of everything.

Thato: "Yohh, that was good"

Me: "Oh yeah"

Thato: "Yeah, perhaps we can go for round two"

Me: "Uhm not today, I need to go home"

Thato: "Ohh that sucks" I roll my eyes and we get stand up from the carpet and I look for my shirt and wear it, she dresses up also and I grab my bag.

Me: "Do you have a ride to go back home?"

Thato:"Yes, I do"

Me:"Great,I'll see you tomorrow" I walk out and get in the elevator. My mind is dazed and all over the place, deep down I know what I did was wrong but I really don't want to pay much attention to that right now. I get in my car and drive home, first thing I need to do is take a shower, I smell like sweat and sex. I get home and the lights are off, everyone must be sleeping. I climb the stairs and head to our room but on the way there the door to Lwandles room open and she steps out. Oh, she's not happy

Lwandle:"Where were you?"

Me:"At work"

Lwandle:"You're lying Mandla! You smell like cheap sex!"

Me:"Hey hey don't make too much noise"

Lwandle:"No mahn, please don't tell me you'd do that to Nomzamo again"

Me:"Look it was a mistake okay, I was too frustrated and I needed some solace"

Lwandle:"Hai Nxa sies man, you're married for crying out loud"

Me:"I'm not doing this now"

Lwandle:"I hope she doesn't forgive you for this one" she clicks her tongue and closes her door. I walk to our room and switch the light on, my heart nearly drops when I see the candles that are in the room. I look at the bed and sweet sweet Nomzamo is snoring softly. Was she waiting for me? Had she planned something for us? I feel horrible right now. I throw my bag and blazer on the couch and go to take a shower. After taking a shower, I cover my lower body with a towel and get under the covers with her.

To be continued....

[4/13, 02:14] Mai Tadi: Part 2

Insert 06.

*

*

Nomzamo's POV.

*

I wake up to the sound of water hitting the tiles. I open my eyes and notice Mandla didn't close the bathroom door. I roll my eyes and then stretch. After a while he comes out from the bathroom and he smells fresh and great. I get out the covers and notice that I'm still in the lingerie.

Mandla:"Whuu, morning sexy"

Me:"Morning"

Mandla:"Are you serving breakfast in bed?" I laugh at him.

Me:"Unfortunately honey this was last night's dessert that you missed out on. Doing what, I have no idea"

He clears his throat and then moves to the bed.

Mandla:"So do you have plans for today?"

Me:"Nope, I'll be staying in. Oh and I wanted to tell you that this Saturday we have a braai going on at home"

Mandla:"What's the occasion?"

Me:"You'll see. How's the search going.?"

Mandla:"It's going well, James has information for us. You want to come over and find out"

Me:"I'll see, just text me the details"

Mandla:"Okay, I have to get going to work"

Me:"Okay, safe travels"

Mandla:"No breakfast nyana"

Me:"You refused it yesterday so.."

Mandla:"I'm really sorry love, I was angry at you but now I'm not"

Me:"I hear you, just go make cereal" he looks at me and I laugh and open the shower tap. I remove all the lingerie and step in the shower. After I'm done, I cover with a towel and then lotion. When I step out to change I notice that Mandla is now gone. I change and wear a long maxi dress and sandals. I walk downstairs and the girls are making cereal.

Me:"Good morning ladies"

Lwandle:"Hey girl, how did you sleep?"

Noxy:"She slept well duh, I was really surprised that I didn't hear you moan and cry the whole night"

Me:"Uhm, well. He came home late last night"

Noxy:"What?! What did he say he was doing out the house?"

Me:"The man has a job Noxy, he was working"

Noxy:"No no, he's the boss right? So he can come home anytime"

Lwandle:"What are trying to say?"

Noxy:"Well I told you he might be getting it from somewhere else, I did warn you baby sis" Lwandle and I looked at each other.

Me:"Oh please you're being delusional here, he would never do that"

Noxy:"Just be on the lookout girl" before I answer her I hear a phone ringing upstairs and it sounds like my ring tone.

Me:"Excuse me"

I run upstairs and the phone is ringing in my room, I can hear it but I can't find it. I stand still and try to locate the call and then find out that it's Mandla's phone. He's left it in the pockets of the pants he was wearing yesterday. I take it out and the phone stops ringing. The caller ID is an unsaved number but then just as I'm putting it down, an SMS comes in. I can read a quarter of it. Well ladies I know for a fact that whether you suspect a man cheating or not you will always try to open his phone no matter what. And yep, that's what I did. My intrigue got the better of me. I try to open it but nigga has a password. I think of possible passwords. I enter my birth date, wrong. I enter his birth date, wrong. I enter our wedding date, wrong. I enter Owethu birth date. Blinky light! It's right! I'm in! I open the message and read it.

°Last night was great, I can't stop thinking about it. I must say, you are very good. Was hoping to get down with you today, I'll come in your office at break time.

-Thato°

WHAT

THE

SHIT?!

Is this man cheating on me again?! I can't believe it! I check his clothes that he wore yesterday and notice his white shirt has some make up and lipstick stains. I don't know what to do. I feel so betrayed and disappointed, last time I cheated I nearly paid the price for it with my life and he even warned me against it but now he's doing it! Again. I want to cry but I won't, I'm a big girl now and shit like this isn't meant to be dwelled upon. I take his phone and walk downstairs with it, I get to the kitchen and the girls were laughing but they stop.

Noxy:"What's wrong?"

I put the phone before them and they both read the message.

Lwandle:"Woah, who's this?"

Me:"I have no idea, but one thing I know is that it's going to go down in that office today"

Noxy:"Are you going to allow that to happen?"

Me:"I don't know sis, I'm defeated. This man defeats the purpose of this marriage"

Lwandle:"Then stand up for your marriage
Nomzamo, you and Mandla are in it together"

Me:"Then what do you suggest I do?"

Lwandle:"Go to his workplace, show him how fierce you are and that you won't tolerate cheating at all".

The girls are right, I've let Mandla step all over me too many times, I need to stand up for myself.

Me:"You're right, Lwandle do you have your gun?"

Noxy:"Eh, what gun?"

Me:"I'll explain later"

Lwandle:"You know I always have it with me, you want to use it"

Me:"Yes please"

Lwandle:"I'll get it for you"

Noxy:"Woah woah you're going to go to him dressed like that?!"

Me:"What's wrong with my attire"

Noxy:"Baby girl, it's a common fact that whoever he's seeing is probably going to see him dressed up so sexy, you also need to make a statement"

Lwandle:"She's right, you need to show Mandla and his floozie that you've also got it within you. Come we'll help you get ready" they hold me by my hands and we go to my bedroom, they fiddle through my clothes and after some searching I am wearing a short black leather skirt with a slit at the back, a leopard print shirt that isn't hugging me but it's a bit loose and leopard print Louis Vuitton stilettos. Noxy then decides that she's gonna do my makeup and Lwandle styled my braids into a high bun, my makeup was actually so great, it wasn't much and it was natural looking. And I applied red lipstick. I grabbed my bag and put my phone and his phone in the bag and my purse.

Lwandle:"Yhuu, Mandla is gonna throw a fit when he sees. You look so stunning"

Noxy:"Indeed you do, now girl go show him who's the

boss"

They are right, I did look great, I looked super sexy and stunning.

Lwandle:"Here" she hands me her gun and I take it and put it in my bag.

Lwandle:"You're just going there to make a statement but if you do find the bitch with Mandla, shoot her ass" I laugh and then kiss them and walk out the house. Today I'm taking his Range Rover because they haven't brought my car yet. I get in and drive off. On my way I look at the time and notice it's almost 1pm,perhaps I should pass by a restaurant and get him some food. I pass by Nandos and order and eventually get my order. I get back to the car and drive to his workplace. As I enter the building a lot of men turn around to look at me and some try to stop me and talk to me but my main aim is to see Mandla and his side chick. I did warn him the last time and I told him I will shoot the girls he cheats on me with. I get in the elevator and press floor 19.

When it gets to his floor the doors open. Showtime. There are a few people working and some even stop

to look at me, it's working. I reach reception and place the food on the table and the girl looks at me, I read her tag and there my heart drops. Ohh, so this is Thato. The one who's fucking my husband. She is a pretty nice girl and I notice she's wearing a red blouse that has an opening to her breast. Oh, she's trying to lure him.

Thato:"Good afternoon mam, can I help you?"

Me:"I'm here to see Mandla"

Thato:"I'm sorry mam but he doesn't have any appointments today. Can I get your name"

Me:"Nomzamo Xulu" she looks at me and I see her eyes change when I mention my last name.

Thato:"Uhm, he doesn't have any meetings as I've mentioned to you Mam"

Me:"It's Mrs Xulu to you..." before I say anything more the door to his office opens up and he has a surprised look when he sees me.

Mandla:"Baby? Hey, what are you doing here?"

Me:"Hey sweetie" he walks to me and I kiss him, right

in front of her. I want to make my statement.

Me:"I wanted us to have lunch in your office but your floozie is trying to stop me from coming in" he clears his throat and looks at her and all this time I have a smile on my face. He takes the food on the table and holds my hand with his other hand and leads me to his office.

Mandla:"Baby look.."

I lift up a finger and place it on his lips.

Me:"Shh, let's eat" I open the bag and take out his food and place it on the table and then ask him to sit down. This whole time he has a shocked look on his face. I notice a napkin on his table and a few plates and cutlery behind his desk, I take the food and place it before him and put the cutlery before him. I take the napkin and tuck it into his shirt. I take the knife and then put it under his chin, in front of his throat.

Mandla:"Woah baby woah"

Me:"Shh" I take out his phone from the bag and the gun. I place the gun at the side of his face.

Mandla:"What the hell Nomzamo"

Me:"Open your phone."

Mandla:"What the hell? What's going on?"

Me:"Just open it" he chuckles and then opens his phone.

Me:"Go to your messages"

He does that.

Me:"Go ahead, read the first one"

He opens it and reads it and I can hear his breathing change after he reads it.

Mandla:"Baby I can't explain"

Me:"Sthandwa Sami, did I not promise you that I will shoot your little hoes next time you cheat. Now I walked in here and noticed the chicken you were with last night and she seems like a nice girl. And I am a nice girl, I was going to do it Yazi"

Mandla:"Can you just sit down so we can talk about this"

Me:"No fuck you Mandla, I'm sick and tired of your

bullshit. I'm sick and tired listening to you,it's time you listen to me"

He nods and then I draw the knife closer to his neck so that the blade is literally on his neck and I click the gun and place it on his head.

Me:"If I ever hear about you cheating on me again, I will kill you Mandla. I will cut your balls off. Do I make myself clear? And tell your little hoe to stop texting you and to stop seeing you. Do you understand me?"

Mandla:"Yes"

Me:"Good, now I'm going to out there and tell her bitch to stop bothering you and you won't do anything about it clear?"

Mandla : "Crystal"

I remove the knife from his neck and put the gun back in my bag.

Me:"Enjoy your lunch honey, I'll see you at home" I kiss him and walk back outside to reception. I get there and the knife is still in my hands. I see her

shiver a bit when she sees me walk in her direction. I get to her and point the knife at her.

Me:"I'm leaving, if I ever hear that you slept with my man again, I will kill you. Do I make myself clear" she nods her head and I put the knife down and smile at her.

Me:"Enjoy your day further, hoe"

I press ground floor for the elevator and then when it open I get in and as the doors are closing I show the girl a middle finger and the door close. As the elevator is going down I actually feel great! That was liberating I tell you. I felt so much in control. Matter of fact I start laughing at what I did before I left the building. As the elevator reaches the ground floor I step out and as I'm walking out on my left I notice someone familiar. I look closely and it's Ntando! What the fudge?! I am confronting this kidnapper.

To be continued...

[4/13, 02:14] Mai Tadi: Part 2

Insert 07.

*

*

Mandla's POV.

*

All my life I've been threatened by people and I've done everything in my power to eliminate them but what I witnessed today really got me weak to my knees. My own wife came to my office to threaten me! I wasn't supposed to be scared but I know Nomzamo as a sweet, humble girl. Yes she gets mad there and there but today she showed me she also has that dark side to her. Where did she even get the nerve to point me with a gun. Its something I've never seen before. I was scared in the process but after she left my office I must say I was pleased with her. She's impressed me and I'm still shocked and stunned. The whole act was sexy and the outfit she was wearing made her even more sexy, she left too early. I should have taken her right on this table same time. After she closes my door, I shake my

head and laugh to myself and start eating my food. A few minutes later my door swings open and it's a shaking Thato, she flies in and closes the door behind her and places both hands on the table, like she's trying to regain balance. I am tempted to help her but what if Psycho Nomzamo walks in. This time, she will mean her words. She will literally cut my balls off. I wait for her to regain her balance.

Thato:"What the hell was that Mandla?!"

Me:"I'm your boss and you refer to me as Mr Xulu. This isn't a shebeen"

Thato:"What?! You want me to calm down after your wife pointed a knife at me in front of my colleagues" I laugh and recall that moment that took place a while ago.

Me:"I know right! She's something else don't you think" it's more of a praise to Nomzamo than an insult. I see her face change and she's horrified.

Thato:"You're insane! I'm reporting this matter to the police"

Me:"Get out of my office!" she gives me a dirty look

and walks out. Who does she think she is trying to call the police on my wife? I take my phone out and dial James, he answers on the first ring.

James:"Yes"

Me:"Please get me information on a Thato Mokoena"

James:"Okay, what kind"

Me:"The basics, her family, her background, if she's been in trouble with the law or not"

James:"Yeah sure, I'll send to you now now."

Me:"Thanks man"

I cut the call and continue eating my food. When I'm done, I throw the containers and then wipe my hands and then my phone beeps with James email. I open my email and then read the information he got for me. I hope there's something I can use against her. She hates me now but she'll despise me forever now. I read the basics, she's 23 years, grew up in Alexandra and she was raised by a single mother and has 5 other younger siblings who are practically still in school and she's the only one bringing the

income. One of the siblings is now a paralytic who got into a car accident a few months ago and needs surgery. Shame, poor thing. Her mother is a pensioner and the money that her mother gets is small. That means the salary she gets here is the only source of income that makes a difference in her home. They live in an RDP house. I look through more of her information and really there just isn't much information about her. She's an average girl and doesn't have much to her. I hate doing this to someone who I know is trying by all means to put food on the table, but I have to do it. I can't allow her to think she can mess with me any given day. To hell with that.

*

*

Thato's POV.

*

Urgh, his stupid wife ruined it for me. She ruined my plan! How am I supposed to continue with my plan now that she's literally threatened to kill me if she

finds me with her husband. All I want is extra money so that my little brother can go for surgery. He got in a very bad car accident a few months ago and his brain has been affected ever since, he was a very sharp kid but now he's so slow and can't even talk for himself. Urgh! I hate this! I have to think of another plan, perhaps I'll blackmail Mandla into giving me money and tell him I'll report he raped me. I hope it works. I don't know the man so well but I have to think of something real quick, every day that goes down is another brain cell that dies in my brother's brain.

*

*

Nomzamo's POV.

*

*

She's a bit further than me but I pick up speed by running a bit until I'm just a few meters away from her, she's headed towards an elevator that I believe is going to the parking lot. Shit! I'm behind her so she

might see me. Luckily there are a few men and women also walking to the elevator. She's the first one and she presses for ground floor, within minutes the elevator arrives and the doors open. She steps in and I have to make sure she doesn't see me, so I let all the other people in first and I follow, I'm the one who's standing before the elevator doors. When it reaches ground floor, I move to the side and look at the wall of the elevator and everyone gets out. I look around me and she's also out the elevator, I see the doors closing and I stop it with my hands and step out also. I have to be silent, but how am I going to work this out? Will I follow her to her car and then threaten her with my gun? What if she reverses and drives off? Urgh I shake my head and discard these thoughts. There's literally 4 metres between me and her. I look around and notice that every one else went to the other side of the parking lot and on this side it's just me and her. She's wearing black jeans, a white golf tshirt and black ankle boots. You can hear them hit the ground as she walk and you can also hear my shoes as I'm walking. This might give me off. She fishes for something in her bag and she

pulls out her car keys. That just means we're nearing her car. Then she presses a button and I see a Black Golf GTI light up and I quicken my pace towards her and pull out my gun. She's gonna have to answer a few questions. There's no time to chicken out. She hold the handle, turns around and sees me and I see the look of shock on her face. She tries to open the door and get in quickly but I close the door, grab the keys and throw them on the floor and point the gun at her. So now it's me and her between two cars. I look around and there's no one.

Ntando:"Nomzamo! I just want you..."

Me:"Hey, shut up. Thula. Nxa!"

She keeps quiet and her eyes are on the gun.

Me:"Where's my son?!"

Ntando:"Look, let me explain"

Me:"I don't want any explanation, I just want you to give me the exact location of where he is"

Ntando:"I also don't know"

Me:"What the fuck do you mean you don't know. Is it

not you who took him?"

Ntando:"I did yes, but look there's someone in your life who claims to be someone that they're not"

Me:"I don't have time for your riddles. Talk now, or I will shoot your ass"

Ntando:"You wouldn't shoot me"

Without thinking and reacting, I click the gun and even though I'm tempted to kill this bitch,i still have to get her to tell me exactly where Wethu is.

Bang!

Right now I have remorse, she screams and I quickly cover her mouth my hand. She collapses to the ground.

Me:"Relax, you're not dead yet. Your leg will be fine"

She looks at her leg that I just shot and she's mortified. I point the gun at her and remove my hand from her mouth, she's shivering and starts crying.

Ntando:"Nomzamo please"

Me:"No, I'm sick and tired of people like you. Talk

now and tell me where the hell my son is"

She starts crying and I grab her by the neck and start squeezing at her windpipe. She starts choking and her hands are trying to remove my hand on her throat but with no luck. I'm looking straight in the eyes of a lady that has my child and she's not even being cooperative. Perhaps I should ask Mandla to deal with her, I bang her head on the door handle so hard and let go of my grip on her neck. I stand up and put my hands over my head.

Me:"Why the hell are you making this so hard on yourself. Just tell me where my son is. That's all I ask"

I turn around to her and I nearly pee my pants. She laying on the ground and I see blood coming from her head. I immediately rush and check her, I place my fingers on her wrist to check for pulse. Nothing!! Okay, now I'm scared for my own life. I place my fingers on her neck and nothing also. What the hell? Did she just die on my account?!

Me:"Ntando"

She doesn't answer back. Her eyes are still open and she's looking at the car besides us.

I shake her body and nothing!

Shit! I'm in big trouble, I stand up and look around the parking lot and there's no one. I spot my car a few spots away. I don't even know what to do! Do I leave her here? Do I take her and take her body to her family? Shit! What do I do? I look in her car for any covering and notice a big blanket on her backseat, I pull it out and cover her body with it. All this time I'm even shaking. I can't believe I've done this. I've killed someone. I wasn't supposed to do that, matter of fact that wasn't the intention. It's all a big mistake. I decide to just wrap her in the blanket and then I rush to my car and get inside. I want to cry, but I can't at all! I'm just still shocked, I don't have strength at all. I start the engine and drive to where she is, I open the boot and get off the car, I take off my heels because they don't make this job easier. She's not heavy neh but now that there's no life in her and it's just bone and blood, she's damn heavy. I lift her up but she's heavy so I decide on just

dragging her off the floor. I first put her head in and she's still bleeding and that affects the interior of the boot. Urgh screw it, we'll just buy a new car and burn this one. I then succeed and she's fully in the car, I rush to her car and take her bag and then out them in front with me. I notice a blood trail and so I wipe that off with clothes that I found in her boot, I then throw those clothes in with her at the back. I close the boot and then go to park where I had parked before. I check myself for any blood and I have nothing. That's a relief. I check myself on the mirror and I'm still fine. I leave my bag and just take out my phone and wear my heels again. I lock the car and walk to the elevator, I need to act normal, I look around and notice cameras. Shit, I have to ask Mandla to handle that for me. I dial him and he answers.

Mandla:"Miss me already"

Me:"Lool I'm coming up now, there's something I need to tell you"

Mandla:"Tell me you're pregnant please"

Me:"Urgh, just know I'm coming okay"

Mandla:"Okay babes" I press third floor and when I get there I get on another elevator and press floor 19. All this time I'm trying to look normal as possible. I don't want to shake or even bite my nails because I'm just really anxious. I reach his floor and I storm straight to his office and ignore reception girl. I close the door once I'm in.

Mandla:"This is why I love you, you always go straight to business" he stands up and comes to hold my waist. He kisses me on my neck and I don't want to lie I've been in the mood for sex since last night and I would do with a little bit of his shaft but right now we have to talk. So I push him off and me and he frowns at me.

Me:"I killed someone" I blurt out. He looks at me and I see his face change from a confused expression to a elated person. He starts laughing at me. I just stand there and look at him. I'm not even laughing at all. He looks at me and stops laughing.

Mandla:"Are you serious?"

Me:"As a heart attack"

Mandla:"You're on a mission to kill today neh"

Me:"Baby this isn't a joke. I saw Ntando in the building, I ran after her and followed her to the parking lot and all of a sudden she's dead"

Mandla:"You must be joking"

Me:"For crying out loud Mandla, I'm not!"

Mandla:"Take me to the scene" I see something about him change and now he's taking me serious.

To be continued...

[4/13, 02:14] Mai Tadi: Part 2

Insert 08.

*

Nomzamo's POV.

*

*

He holds my hand and when we open the door Thato

is on the door. Mandla pushes her aside and tells her that he'll be back, he then leads the way and we go to the elevator and from there to the parking lot. This whole time he's walking fast and I have no choice but to keep up because he's literally gripping my arm. I show him the place where it happened and he just keeps quiet and then I lead him to the car and I open the boot. When it opens and he sees her body, he looks at me and open the part where the head is. The base of the boot is full of blood. He checks the pulse like I did earlier and touches her arm.

Mandla:"Nomzamo!!" his eyes are serious and shocked as well and he's looking at me waiting for an explanation. I start crying

Me:"Baby I don't know how it happened. I just banged her head against the handle and turned around to get a breather and when I turned back to her she was bleeding from her head and she was breathing at all!"

Mandla:"Well I see ey, this person is dead ass cold! She's dead!"

I start biting on my lips and start pacing up and down. He sits on the edge of the boot and shakes his head.

Me:"I have to go away! Mandla you need to make me disappear!"

He keeps quiet. Is this man even hearing me. We're in a work parking lot with a dead person in the boot of our car.

Me:"Are you even listening to me, I want to disappear Mandla! Help me!"

Then I hear him chuckle and his chuckle turns into a laugh. He looks at me and stretches out his long arm and he pulls me closer to him, his one leg between my legs.

Mandla:"You watch a lot of movies babes. Look, you're not going anywhere. I got you"

Me:"It's not funny Mandla! I killed a person for crying out loud. Maybe I should give myself into the police"

Mandla:"Stop acting crazy. You're not going to the police. Look, I know how you feel. I've been there

before. You're going to be okay. I promise it won't haunt you"

Me:"How sure are you?"

He wipes me tears and gives me a kiss.

Mandla:"I'm here for you babes. Look let me go get my things then I'll take this car and you'll take her car and we'll burn them okay. I'll call James and Khaya to help us"

Me:"Should we even involve them"

Mandla:"I want them to help us babes, and they will also find it unbelievable that you did this"

Me:"Don't put it like that"

Mandla:"I'm sorry okay, wait here" he leans in and kisses me again. A very hot and sexy kiss and walk away. I wait there and fold my arms and watch him walk away. He looks so sexy from behind, yhuu Hai my man is good looking Yazi.

*

Mandlas POV.

*

I walk away still dazed at what I have just witnessed. Not so long ago I was thinking about how brave and tough she was threatening me to my death but now she's actually just killed someone. Hearing her story, I can tell it was just a mistake, and it wasn't intended. People do the craziest things when they're mad ey and today I witnessed it with Nomzamo. James is not going to believe this because when we were still new in the game we used to talk about how we'd get crazy, hard core women that are like us. That have no mercy and are ruthless. But due to my family's circumstances I ended up getting married to Nomzamo and the first time that James met her two years ago, he actually thought she was a weakling and even though she knows what I do, she would never do what I do. Lol, it's funny cause he doesn't even have a girlfriend. He's still searching for the hardcore one. I get to my office and grab my blazer, my phone and bag and as I'm walking out I am face to face with a very happy Thato. This girl is starting to be a pain in the ass, perhaps I should get

Nomzamo to also take her out. I roll my eyes and look at her.

Thato:"Off to your murderous wife"

Me:"Excuse me?"

Thato:"I heard what she was telling you and I really wonder what the police would do with that piece of information" I roll my eyes, close the door and put my stuff on my desk and then I push her against the wall and press my body against hers.

Thato:"You're going to hurt me? That will even make things worse"

Me:"Do you know what's the funny thing here"

Thato:"What?"

Me:"I'm not afraid of people like you, I know people like you and I know how they work their way to get what they want"

Thato:"Oh please, this isn't about you. You listen to me" I press my body more on hers.

Me:"No you listen to me, if you still want to see your brother alive then you will back off. You will not tell

anyone about what you heard."

Thato:"How do you know about him.?"

Me:"Thats none of your concern, I can make him disappear fast fast and you'll regret the day you were trying to threaten a Xulu. Do you hear me?"

She nods her head, but I want verbal agreement.

Me:"Let me hear you say it"

Thato:"Yes"

Me:"Good, let me not hear anything from you again. I'll come here after two days and you can tell me just how much you need for his surgery" I move my bodu away from hers and gather my stuff in my hands.

Thato:"You would do that"

Me:"Yes, but dare you disturb my peace,i swear I will take him out while he's still recovering. Don't test me Thato. Have a good day" I open the door and leave her.

*

Nomzamo's POV.

*

*

After pacing up and down I see him approaching me, he saunters to me and I just look at him.

Me:"What took you so long?"

Mandla:"I was doing some damage control. Let's go"

Me:"Okay"

Mandla:"You must follow me okay and calm down"

I open the front door and pull out Ntandos car keys and then I kiss him and rush to her car. I open it and get in. I feel kind of bad that I'm driving a car of someone dead, someone that I killed. It's almost as if I'm despising her. I reverse and then he's already ahead of me and I indicate to him that all is well and he drives off. I don't even know where we're going but he just said I should follow him.

After about two hours of driving we are out of town, out of the suburbs and out in the outskirts of the country. I wonder where he's taking us and it's almost night time. It's nearing 7pm. We drive up a

small hill and eventually stop when we reach the top of that hill. There's grass and sand and our bottom view is the whole city. I look further and notice James, Khaya and Smanga relaxing besides a black Ford Ranger and a Range Rover. Mandla gets out the car and opens his boot, I just stay in the car and don't get out. He signals for me to come to him but I shake my head, I don't want to witness what he's about to do. He comes to my side and opens the door.

Mandla:"MaXulu" it's a plea.

Me:"What?"

Mandla:"Come, I want you to witness it. I want you to be tough enough so that next time it happens you know what to do"

Me:"What do you mean next time?! Im not going to kill anybody again"

Mandla:"Sthandwa sam' you're in my world now, you're going to shoot people for the rest of your life. You should be aware of that"

Me:"Tell me you're joking"

Mandla:"I'm not, don't even try to act like a baby about it. Come" he holds out his hand for me and I take it. Now his friends are around the car and are looking at the mess I made.

Khaya:"Yoh, you're a tough cookie Nomzamo"

James:"Yoh hai, bro are you sure she did this?"

Mandla:"Ask her yourself" he moves to the side and now all his friends are looking at me.

Me:"It was a mistake"

Smanga:"That's what we all said when we all killed our first victims"

Me:"Can we stop dwelling on this and get to the issue at hand. What are we doing here?"

James:"We're going to help you get rid of the evidence"

Me:"Why don't we just send her to a mortuary and they will deal with her"

Mandla:"Nomzamo, the main aim is to get out of jail and not inside. You do know you could do real time and you won't even survive in there"

James:"He's right, you have to make sure no one knows about this or else it will turn bad for you. More especially considering who your husband really is. I look at him and then just cast my head down.

James:"Okay let's stop wasting time and get this body out of here" they then get her out of the car and drag her to the Middle of the field and they get all her bloody clothes, Mandla goes to the Ranger and comes with petrol and paraffin. He holds my hand and we stand besides her body and he hands me the bottle of petrol and instructs me to pour it over and around her body. I open the bottle with shaking hands and then do as he instructed. When we're done he lights up a match and looks at me. He throws it down and flames erupt. The match doesn't waste time. It starts the fire and the fire consumes the blanket. It consumes my work away. It consumes my dirty seeds away. I circle my arm around Mandla's waist and he hugs me, I turn my face the other direction. Away from the gruesome flames that are consuming Ntandos body. James then goes to set her car and our car on fire. We have

no choice but to wait until her whole body is burnt up and all that remains are ashes. The whole time I just looked the other way. After she was burnt, they took some shovels and gathered her ashes and put them in a nice vase and I just stand there because I don't even know what we're going home with. They do the whole job and don't even pay attention to me. It's as if I'm not there. I wonder how am I going to sleep tonight. The cars are almost wrecked and done for, there are no windows on them and the seats are burnt, it's just the exterior that's left. When they're done, they extinguish both cars and then bash them up.

Mandla:"We're done here baby, thank you guys. I really appreciate it"

James:"Anytime bro"

Khaya:"Don't worry Zamo, all will be well"

James:"Before I forget, here are your keys" he throws some keys to Mandla and Mandla thanks him, he holds my hand and we walk to a new Range Rover. The car looks exactly like the one we had but

difference is this one is new.

Me:"You got a new car?"

Mandla:"Yeah, we have to make it look like nothing happened right. Get in, let's go home. I'm just numb, I don't know how to feel. We get on and I tie my seat belt and he reverses and drives away with his friends following us. It's going to be a long drive home. As we're driving we reach an intersection and we turn left and his friends turn right and they hoot at each other and he starts laughing.

Mandla:"These guys are crazy"

I just keep quiet and focus on the road, he looks at me and then he turns to the right and stops the car.

Mandla:"Alright, what's wrong? Talk to me"

Me:"I'm just really confused and drained. I didn't mean to kill her." he sighs and then opens his door and gets out and comes to my side. He opens my door and I turn around to look at him. Tears start falling down my face. He doesn't say anything instead he gets between my legs and hugs me. I cry onto his shoulder and relieve my worries. It really

doesn't sit well with me that I killed her, I don't ever think I'll find peace again. He releases me.

Mandla: "I know how you feel, you feel like you don't deserve to be alive anymore. But baby it wasn't your fault okay, it was a mistake that never should have happened. Don't take it hard on yourself. Forgive yourself and don't dwell on that thought and please reach out to me when you need me." I nod my head and he removes his hands from my waist but I take them and put them back on my waist. I lean in and kiss him and he kisses me back. Now I just need a distraction. While he's kissing me, I unbutton his shirt and he growls in the kiss.

Mandla: "Woah, wait till we get home"

Me: "We'll do round two when we get home" he laughs and thinks I'm joking but I pull him closer to me and kiss him again and unbutton his shirt.

Mandla: "Let's go to the back"

I get off the car and take my heels off and throw them on my seat and he goes in first at the back and I follow him and get inside. He tries to take control

of the deed but instead I push him against the other door and he chuckles. My shirt has buttons neh but it's loose so I just take it off over my head and throw it in front of the car. I want a quickie and not something that will take us forever. I continue with his shirt and he grabs my ass and lifts up my skirt and I unbotton his pants. He's getting a hard on and I smile to myself.

Mandla:"Fuck this" he sits up and turns me around, lifts my skirt further and slides down the lace thongs I'm wearing under and I hear his zip go down and he spreads my legs apart. Then I feel his warm shaft slowly make entry into me, I let out a small moan and bite my lower lip. His hands are on my hips and he's leading everything. He slides in only the head and I know he's teasing me but I don't want that. I want him to eat me out. He does the gesture again and this time, my selfish greedy self doesn't wait for him so I just shove my ass backwards and I feel it enter more inside me, I cry out. I hear him chuckle and now he has no remorse. He's moving in and out of me in a fast pace and I'm screaming, he's

groaning from under his breathe and throwing cuss words. Then I feel my orgasm build up and its as if he knows that and he goes even faster at this point I don't even have the will in me to scream instead my mouth is open as I enjoy the intense build up. I let go but he hasn't yet, he groans and rumbles and I know he's close too. He eats me out through my orgasm and now I'm screaming and gripping the seats. It's an exotic feeling I tell you, out of this world. He shouts his release and collapses on my back. I feel warm liquid run down my thighs and he doesn't pull out. He's still inside of me and we stay like that for a few minutes and try to regain our strength back.

Mandla:"That was great sthandwa Sami" I laugh and then he pulls out and then I look at his shaft and see it start to get up and bulge again. He wants more.

Mandla:"I think round two should take place here"

Me:"Ey, calm down. Let's go home." he chuckles and we both dress up and while I'm looking for his shirt there's a knock on the driver's window. Our windows are black and the person outside can't see anything but we can. We both look at who it is. Shit!! An

unexpected visitor.

To be continued..

Sorry I'm posting so late, I got distracted by the t. V..

[4/13, 02:15] Mai Tadi: Part 2

Insert 09.

*

*

We look at each other he quickly opens his door and steps out. I fix myself up and also step out of the car. I go to his side to where the policeman is.

Mandla:"Is there a problem sir?"

The policeman is a white man who's old but, he looks like he's the type that doesn't take crap from no one. Not even his wife. He looks at the car and looks at Mandla and at me. I don't have the guts to look at him back because I know what I did not so long ago is still fresh in the air. So I look down and

clear my throat. Mandla on the other hand is a rock. He doesn't waver, nor does he move. He's looking into the eyes of the policeman and he's taller than the guy.

Policeman:"No, there isn't a problem. You young couple have a good night further" it's not a nice send off. It almost sounds like a warning to the both of us. He walks away with his eyes still on us and Mandla doesn't break off the stare. Weird.

Mandla:"Bloody asshole" I chuckle and we get back in the car and off to our house.

I have my shoes in one hand and my handbag in the other hand, my legs are failing me. Today has been a long day. I open the door and we step inside the house.

Mandla:"I'm starving"

Me:"Me too. I'll go make us something. Or maybe Lwandle and Noxy cooked"

Mandla:"Even if they did, I don't want their food. I want your food"

Me:"Hai Mandla, I'm tired"

Mandla:"No excuses MaXulu" I roll my eyes and we go to the kitchen. Surprisingly, Lwandle and Noxy are still up and drinking wine. We find them laughing at something. They notice us and start getting all jolly and happy at us. Mandla rolls his eyes and leaves the kitchen. I'm assuming he's going to the bedroom. I laugh and then ignore them. I open the fridge and find left over chicken. I warm it up and then kiss the girls goodnight and go upstairs to my bedroom. I find Mandla taking off his watch and placing it on the table and then I sit on the bed and invite him to come eat with me.

Mandla:"James just called me now and he told me he has more information leading to Owethu"

Me:"Really?"

Mandla:"Yeah, he's coming through tomorrow and so are my friends"

Me:"Oh they should because remember tomorrow we have that braai going on"

Mandla:"Oh yeah that. What's the occasion again?"

Me:"You'll see, relax"

Mandla:"I don't like it when you keep secrets from me"

Me:"And I don't like it when you go around sticking your dick into every hole you see" he looks at me and it looks like what I just said has taken him back. Like I've thrown a whole bombshell on him.

Mandla:"That hurts"

Me:"Mxm. I'm going to take a shower."

Mandla:"Am I invited?"

I bite my lip and laugh.

Me:"Yes" he laughs and puts the container down and then pulls me to him and starts tickling me. I giggle and then escape his clutches and run to the bathroom, he runs in after me and picks me up and places me on the basin counter top. I remove my shirt and he removes his. He leans in and kisses me.

Mandla:"Ngiyazfela ngawe MaDlamini" I smile and we kiss while undressing.

After a nice hot shower with husby we wrap

ourselves with towels and he's carrying me and we're kissing. I feel something brush the entry way of my nuna and it's blushing. I guess this is the time for round two. He places me on the bed.

Mandla:"Let me go close the door" I nod and get ready for him. My eyes are heavy and slowly they close, I turn on my side and close my eyes.

I am woken up by my loud alarm, I don't even remember setting an alarm. I check the time and it's 6:30 in the morning. This is the time I usually woke up at when I go to school. My mind dwells on that thought. School. I haven't been there since the day I found out Owethu has been missing. I know I won't be able to focus while I'm on class and my lecture Antonio might even tell on me to the school committee. Lol, I'm sure he doesn't even know I haven't been to class. I sit up on the bed and stretch. I'm really tired. I look at Mandla and he's still sleeping. I wonder what happened last night because the last thing I remember is him going to close the door. I shrug my shoulders and take a bath

and then I lotion and wear a floral dress and my sandals. I tie my braids up and then I head downstairs. I find a very hungover Lwandle and Noxy. These two are very hard to separate ey, it's as if they are biological sisters. I greet them shouting over my voice because I want to make the headache they have even worse.

Me:"Good Morning!!" they both look at me and start swearing at me. I laugh at them.

Lwandle:"You're not funny Nomzamo"

Noxy:"Nxxa, uyabhora Yazi" I laugh at them and they click their tongues at me.

Lwandle:"Don't you have a hangover remedy?"

Me:"Do I look like I drink alcohol?"

Noxy:"We know you don't drink, here take my phone. Just Google it" I laugh at her once more and take her phone and then Google a hangover remedy. Most of them are smoothies so I end up making them a banana, kiwi and spinach smoothie. I have no idea how it works because I don't drink at all. Alcohol for me has a nasty smell and makes me nauseous,

that's why I never try it. And it has serious consequences, I mean take Noxy and Lwandle right now. I give them the smoothies and get on with breakfast. For the past few days I've been making the usual oats or eggs and bacon and today I feel like making pancakes. I saw a chocolate chip pancake recipe the other day and I wanna try it. I take out all that I need and start cooking. Minutes later, I'm done and I notice Mandla still hasn't come down so I decide to dish up for him and make him his coffee with extra milk. Just the way he likes it. I place everything on a tray and then tell the girls they can help themselves.

Lwandle:"So you won't serve us breakfast?"

Me:"I'm not married to you guys" I laugh again and walk off to our bedroom. I find him stretching and he smiles when he sees me enter. That smile lights up my world.

Me:"Good morning"

Mandla:"Hey sleepy head" I frown and look at him and place his breakfast on the table.

Me:"I'm not the sleepy head here, you woke up late"

Mandla:"I'm not talking about that, you know what I'm talking about" he reaches for his coffee and has a sip and his face lights up. He likes it.

Me:"I really have no idea, please refresh my memory"

Mandla:"You left me horny last night. You just slept"

I laugh at him. I can't stop laughing thinking that he went to close the door and came back to find me sleeping. Ohh! So that's what happened.

Mandla:"It's not funny Zamo, I had to calm down Johnny and he was not happy. You owe it to him"

Me:"Tell Johnny Im sorry okay. I was really tired" he looks at me with a not so happy look. I kiss him.

Me:"The ladies and I will start cooking okay, you just take a bath and you'll find us in the kitchen"

Mandla:"Is there anything you need from the store?"

Me:"Nope, Lwandle and Noxy bought the meat so you can just buy some beverages"

Mandla:"Okay babes" I kiss him once again and I go

back downstairs and eat my breakfast. After that's done, we helped each other to wash the dishes and also clean up the house and started off with cooking. I cooked the pap, I mean what's a braai without pap? Noxy was in charge of salads and Lwandle did the gravy and also welcomed our guests. While we were cooking I had some time to ask her about her new boyfriend.

Me:"How does he feel?"

Lwandle:"He's actually nervous about everything. He's mostly afraid of my brothers"

Me:"Oh man shame, he'll get used to them"

Lwandle:"I hope so"

The house is already filled with people, Mandla's friends are here even Siya, he told me Bongani(my other brother) is on his way and has a surprise for me. Then there's a knock on the door I go check and it's my dearest friend Ayanda.

Me:"Hey you" we hug each other.

Ayanda:"Hey girl. I hope you don't mind me being

here. Your sisters invited me"

I really didn't mind, and I totally forgot to invite her. She'd make a great sport right now at this braai. A few minutes later, I hear another knock and I stand up to go see who it is but Lwandle stops me.

Lwandle:"It's him"

Mandla:"Who?"

Lwandle:"You'll see" she stands up and goes to answer the door.

Mandla:"Who's there babes?"

Me:"I also want to see"

My mouth drops open when I see who she just walked in with. Where did she even meet him? Stop being stupid Nomzamo, she did say she met him in Croatia, I say condemning myself in my head.

Lwandle:"Everyone this is Antonio, my boyfriend" I see Mandla look at me dead in the eyes and I look at him as well. Antonio and I lock eyes, his face changes and he looks at Lwandle. Everything seems awkward and the whole room is silent and we're all

waiting for that ice breaker. Noxy:"Uhm, hi I'm Noxy and you are?"

Antonio:"My name is Antonio"

Noxy:"Great, well I'm Lwandles new best friend. Please come on in and greet everyone else" Lwandle smiles at Noxy and even though I didn't think he'd show up on our doorstep. Lwandle has been there for me through thick and thin and it would be unfair if I don't accept her choice. It's her boyfriend and I can tell she's happy. He makes her happy, her face lits up around him and she looks different. I stand up as well and shake his hand.

Me:"We meet again"

Lwandle:"You've met before?"

Me:"He's my lecture at school."

Lwandle:"Oh yeah! Right! I was so dumb struck I didn't put the pieces together"

Antonio:"It's nice seeing you again"

Antonio ends up greeting everyone else and as expected my dear husband is being protective of her,

even when he greeted him you can sense the tension in his greeting. Mandla, his friends and Siya end up going to his study and I'm left with the ladies and Antonio. Noxy is flooding him with questions and I'm just listening to what he says. In the middle of the conversation, I excuse myself and go to the bathroom. The one in my room is far so I use the one in one of the guest rooms downstairs. I relieve myself and then while I'm washing my hands the door opens.

Me:"Woah! It's occupied"

Antonio steps in and I look at him with shocked eyes.

Me:"What the hell?"

Antonio:"Shh, I just want to talk to you"

Me:"Couldn't you talk to me out there. Lwandle won't be happy if she finds you in here or let alone finds out about this"

He comes closer to me and I move backwards until I reach the wall and I have no where to go.

*

*

Mandla's POV.

*

I close the door of the study and we sit down. I pour them whiskey because I know how much they like it.

Muzi:"What do you think of Lwandles boyfriend?"

Me:"There's something about him that doesn't sit well with me"

Muzi:"I know right! I feel the same way too. He's giving me bad vibes"

Me:"We'll talk about that later bro but right now we're here to discuss Owethu. James, fill me up"

James:"Okay bro, so I was able to look into her history and I found out she has a mother and a sister that's misidentified. I'm still searching. I asked a friend of mine to dig deeper and yes it's true she's the one who kidnapped him here. Apparently she was involved in a deal with a some guy and lady, right now I'm trying to locate both these guys because it's believed that they are the ones that

have your baby."

Me:" What was she doing at my building yesterday"

James:"She apparently went to see a guy that was going to help her disappear. A large sum of money was transferred in her account. I don't think she was looking for trouble, she was looking for an escape"

Me:"You're right. But I still want to know who's this that has my child. What do they want and what do they have against me"

James:"We're going to find out soon"

His laptop starts making a beeping sound and he looks at me seriously.

James:"I've picked up something. It's not related to Owethu. Remember we've been having trouble with our heists lately, I've found out who's been messing with us and our system. "

For the past few weeks we've been having trouble with doing any heists because someone always calls the police when we have to do something and the boys at the warehouse have no choice to but to

backdown. I just thought it was a stupid small time gangster who's trying to get into my territory but it became a nuisance because last week I wanted to go and smash a bank but that too was a bust. I was hoping James would tell me about Owethus kidnappers but now that he's revealed to me who's trying to destroy me, I guess it's best I know who it is so that after this braai I go and pay that person a visit. I stand behind his couch and he does somethings and then boom! The faces of the two scumbags appear. My jaw drops down and I don't have any words. I am utterly shocked.

James: "Wait a minute, isn't this Nomzamo's friend?!"

Me: "Bro, that's Ayanda. She's Nomzamo's friend and the guy, that's Lwandles boyfriend! "

Muzi: "Fuck! What do we do?"

Me: "Heck! We do what we know best! We're copping this bitch. I will not tolerate a wannabe gangster messing with our game and territory." I put my glass down and then pull out a big suitcase from under my desk and put it on the table. The gents also put their

drinks away and stand up because they know what I'm about to do. Siya is the one still sitting down and doesn't even know what's going on. He looks at us skeptically though. I open it and there before us are our beauties. Well they belong to me but my friends are here too. Everything is inside. A M9, a Desert Eagle, a USP.45 and my personal favourite a AK-47. They grab their weapons and they already know which one I want and leave it for me.

Muzi:"We can't just shoot her without knowing her, we have to get some leverage on her".

James:"You're right! But we're going to lose time. Let me just send her data to a friend of mine. He'll do the search for us while we confront her"

Mandla:"Good idea"

Muzi:"The guy? "

Mandla:"We'll take them to our warehouse and confront them there."

Khaya:"Good" I trigger my gun and lead the way outside. My friends brought along some dates and I'm guessing they weren't aware of what they do

because as soon as they saw us appearing from my study with guns they screamed and they all hit the floor. Noxy is also on the ground. Lwandle is looking at me with a confused expression and the bitch Ayanda doesn't quiver. She's standing still and looks at me straight in the eyes and I can tell she isn't afraid of me. I'll give her every reason to.

Lwandle:"What the hell is this Mandla?!. Muzi?!"

*

*

Nomzamo's POV.

*

Me:"What are you doing?"

Antonio:"Look I'm not going to hurt you but I have something to tell you"

Me:"Well, speak"

He takes in a deep breath and then gains his strength to talk.

Antonio:"Ayanda and I.."

He doesn't finish his sentence because then we hear a scream coming from I don't know where. We look at each other, I push him aside and open the door and run to where everyone is. The site is horrific, it's terrifying! Imagine coming out to see your husband pointing his gun towards your best friend. Lwandle is screaming at Mandla and Muzi, asking them what's going on and I have the same question as well. I look at Mandla, he's serious and is looking at Ayanda dead in the eyes. Ayanda doesn't have a gun but she's not backing down from the stare competition.

Me:"What's going on?!"

No one responds.

Me:"Mandla! Gxabhashe! Sombisa! What's going on?!"

Mandla:"Stay out of this Nomzamo !"

Ayanda:"You won't shoot me" she says confidently.

Mandla:"I would do it a million times. Who do you think you are doing as you please in my territory?!"

Antonio also shows up from the bathroom and 3

other guns are directed to him.

Lwandle:"Haibo!! Haibo! Yehlani bo"

Ayanda:"I repeat you won't shoot me"

Mandla:"What gives you the assurance that I won't.
You're an amateur, I can take your life right now"

Ayanda:"Well Mr Xulu, if you want to see your son
again then you will not shoot me. Shoot me, I swear
you'll never see him again"

What?! Did I just hear her properly and my ears start
ringing. It's as if someone has placed a bell in my
ears.

Me:"What?!"

Mandla:"What on Earth are you talking about?!"

Ayanda:"I have your son! And unless you want to see
him again, I suggest you put your gun down"

Mandla clicks his tongue and triggers his gun. I
scream.

Me:"Mandla!! Please don't do it!"

Mandla:"Hai no, she has to die"

Me:"Then what about Wethu! Mandla Ngiyacela. I'm begging you. Put the gun down" I start crying and he looks at me. I know he hates something that will make him soft and weak but he has no choice. He has to put the gun down. As for Ayanda I feel like a knife has been put through my heart. Did she have Wethu all along? I feel betrayed, she even comforted me in the times of need. Mandla clicks his tongue and puts his gun down and so does everyone else.

Ayanda smiles and signals something to Antonio. He picks up the signal and goes to gather all the guns and Ayanda takes one.

Lwandle:"Babes? How could you?" I see a very hurt Lwandle, tears streaming down her neck.

Antonio:"I'm sorry"

Lwandle:"So you've been using me this whole time. You've been using me to get to my family all along?"

Antonio doesn't say anything.

Me:"Ayanda. I don't know what I did to you but please I'm begging you. Please, bring my son back" tears are running down my face and I go down on

my knees. Lwandle then walks away and I hear a gun trigger.

Ayanda:"No one is going to go upstairs, and no one goes through or in these doors."

Mandla:"What do you want?!"

She laughs and before she talks, the door opens.

Bang!

My eyes open wide in shock. I can't believe this. I can't believe what I've just witnessed. It feels like the knife inside my heart is now turning. She's just shot someone very close to me. Tears start running down my face. She's taken a soul away from me.

Me:"Noo!!!!!"

Ayanda:" urgh. Don't take it personal Zamo, that's just revenge. You killed my sister too"

To be continued...

[4/13, 02:15] Mai Tadi: Part 2

Insert 10.

*

*

I've never felt so defeated like this in my entire life. I didn't have power. All I could was stare at his body as he collapsed to the ground. Blood gushing out through his neck. Mom and Dad screaming and shouting at the door. Shouting over him, shaking him and trying to make him to wake up. He's a lost cause. He doesn't show any signs of life in him. Is this the surprise that they were talking off? Was I supposed to see my brother die in front of my eyes today? Was I supposed to lose a family member today? Was I supposed to lose him on my account. Tears are flowing down my face like the Niagara Falls. There's chaos around the house, Siya is trying to wake him up as well.

Bang.

Another gun shot, through my roof.

The room goes silent.

Ayanda:"I would really like to mourn with you right now but you also didn't give me a chance to mourn"

Me:"What...what...do...you...want?"

Ayanda:"This has nothing to do with you. It's your husband I'm here for. Now Mandla, you've caused my family and I so much pain and you've put us through hell and back. If you want Owethu back, I suggest you give me and my partner here R100 million each"

Mandla:"Uyabheda. I don't have that kind of money"

Ayanda:"OH please cut me the slack, you have all the money in the world. Do the right thing"

Mandla:"Yazi you won't live to tell the story"

Ayanda:"Oh please! Stop talking nonsense"

Mandla:"I'm warning you, let my child go and walk away. I don't want war with you"

She laughs and then unexpectedly walks to me so casually and points her gun at me. I scream and start crying again. I've cried so much that my nose is drooling snot but I don't care. That's my least concern.

Ayanda:"You wouldn't want her dead right?"

Mandla:"You bitch"

Ayanda:"I've been called worse. Sukuma wena!!"

She directs that to me and I stand up. I don't even notice that I'm shivering until I feel really dizzy and quaky.

Ayanda:"Now look here, I'm giving you strictly 72 hours to make the money transfer into my bank account. I will send you my banking details. If you want to see your wife and son alive you know what to do. Wena hamba"

Me:"Where?"

Ayanda:"Go to the car outside. Antonio will show you"

Me:"Are you insane, I have to sit here and mourn for my brother that you just killed. What kind of a human being are you?"

Ayanda:"Oh well did you give me a chance to mourn for my sister huh?"

Me:"What the hell are you talking about?!"

Ayanda:"You know exactly who I'm talking about.

Was it not you that painted the city red with the body of my sister in the boot of your car?"

I freeze.

Me:"What?! Ntando was your sister?"

Ayanda:"The only sister I had by the way."

No no no. This can't be happening. Ayanda told me she was the only child. How could this be?! I shake my head in denial and she nods. I look around the room and my mom is on the ground crying her lungs out for Bongani still, Dad is looking at me with shameful eyes. Siya can't even look at me in the eyes.

Mom:"Nomzamo!! Nomzamo!! kungani usilethe lapha. indodana yami manje isifile(why did you bring us here, now my son is dead)"

I look at Mandla and he's gaze is on Ayanda. So are his friends.

Why?!

Why did my ancestors make me marry this man?!

Come to think of it, I wouldn't have been here if I

hadn't met Mandla. I would have been in school, studying and probably would have had a boyfriend that doesn't follow this life. Why?! Why did I have to get married at a young age?! Why?! Why did I have to be pregnant at such a young age? It's all his fault. I look at Mandla again and this time he's looking at me.

Me:"I curse the day I met you. I hate you Mandla Xulu" his face changes. He wasn't expecting that. He wasn't expecting that hard blow. I feel it all now. All the rage and hatred towards this man. Antonio was the one who was supposed to lead me to their car, but I walk out the house willingly. I wait outside for a couple of minutes and Antonio walks out and reaches me and pulls me to this red Kia Seltos and we get inside. He takes out some handcuffs and I offer him my hands willingly. Honestly there's no reason to fight this. My husband got me in this mess. My son is missing and it seems like there aren't any chances of me receiving him back. He puts on the handcuffs on me and then takes out an injection. I guess it's to make me sleep.

Me:"Where are you supposed to inject me?"

Antonio:"On the arm"

Here, I offer him my left arm, he looks at me like I'm a mad woman. I wince at the entry of the needle but once it's out I'm all good. I close my eyes willingly so that the injection can take over.

Antonio:"Hey! Look! I'm going to get you out of here"

Me:"Why should I trust you out of all people. You let down Lwandle"

Antonio:"She's the reason why I'm going to get out"

Me:"Whatever" he closes the door and then gets on the front driver's seat. A few minutes later, Ayanda gets in and I hear the car go off under me and I just decide to sleep.

-

-

"Nomzamo!!"

I open my eyes and rub them so I can see clearly.

I am alone in a greeny garden, there are a few

flowers around me and I look around to see where the voice is coming from. A very old lady appears from out of nowhere. She has medium length silky Grey hair and she's dressed in Zulu attire. Wait! That's my grand mother. Gogo Ntombi.

Me:"Gogo!" I run towards her and I hug her. She smiles at me.

Gogo:"kungani usithuka thina esingaphansi kwakho(Why do you curse us who are underneath you)"

Me:"Gogo angazi ukuthi ukhuluma ngani(I have no idea what you are talking about)"

Gogo:"Nomzamo mntanam. siyakuthanda futhi siyakukhathalela. Indoda le oyibiza ngomyeni wakho, asimlethanga empilweni yakho ngoba sifuna ukukubona uhlupheka. Cha. Niyathandana(We love you and we care for you. The man that you call your husband, we didn't bring him into your life because we want to see you suffering. No. You love each other)

Me:"Cha. Lokho ngamanga. Ukube bekukhona

uthando phakathi kwethu ngabe sengahlali siphila kanjena manje. Bengizobe ngisenomfowethu manje. Isizathu sokuba ngifane nalesi. Ngiyamzonda. Ngifuna ukumshiya(No. That's a lie. If there was love between us then we wouldn't be living like this now. I would have still had a brother by now. He's the reason I'm like this. I hate him. I want to leave him)

Gogo:"isikhathi siyaphela. Kepha yazi lokhu awukwazi ukuvele uyeke ubudlelwane ngoba akuyona into oyifunayo manje. Yizikhathi ezinzima ezenza ubudlelwano bufanele ukutshalelwa kukho. Ungumyeni wakho, kungabukeka sengathi ukwehlulekile kodwa uzoza ukukusiza.

Ngiyakuthanda ngane yami. Sicela ubheke amazwi ami futhi unakekele.(Time is running out. But know this you can't just give up on the relationship because it's not what you want it to be now. It's the tough times that make the relationship worth investing into. He's your husband, it may seem like he has failed you but he will come to help you. I love you my child. Please consider my words and take care.) "

And with that, she plants a kiss on my cheek

*

*

Mandla's POV.

*

Nomzamo's words felt like a knife to my heart. Did she really mean those words? After Ayanda and her buddy walk out, I felt lost. I felt so confused and out of place. Does she hate me that much that she even gave herself to them just like that. I stand up from my place and I go outside.

Lwandle:"Mandla! Mandla! Call an ambulance" I don't focus much on her words but I just keep walking. My legs are getting heavy and weak, my mind is still on what Nomzamo said.

'Well done buddy, you've fucked up!! What were you thinking?! Nomzamo doesn't love you, you're her enemy right now' those are the words that keep popping up in my brain. I am condemning my self, I've messed up big time. I crash to the pavement on

my knees and I start crying. First it was Owethu and now its Nomzamo. I the let out a scream that echoes and even makes me scared. I feel a hand on my shoulder and when I turn around, it's Khaya.

Khaya:"I'm really sorry bro. She's hurt and emotional. She didn't mean those words"

Me:"Without Nomzamo I have nothing bro. I am nothing "

Khaya:" I know you love her, but now you have to get up so we can find this Ayanda girl and you can prove to Nomzamo just how much you love her"

Me:"You're right."

He offers his hand and I take it with a firm grip and he helps me stand up. We walk back to the house and I find her family hovering over her brother's body. I really don't know what to do. I feel helpless. I don't know Bongani that well and I won't cry over him. It's Nomzamo's mom that I feel for though, the poor lady hasn't let go of her son since he was shot. She's been gripping on him and her clothes even have blood. I hear sirens come in through the driveway. It

must be the ambulance. What's the point though, he's dead. Gone.

Me:"MakaNomzamo. I'm really sorry about what happened. I'm sorry for your loss" she lifts up her head and she has a bitter expression to her.

Mom:"My son, took us from where we live to come and see Nomzamo because her only son is missing. I get here and I hear of what a monster you are, you corrupted her and you've ruined my family. I wish it was you who received the bullet through the neck. You don't deserve life. You're a dog"

Woah. That's deep. She clicks her tongue and I see the paramedics run into the house and as soon as they see the blood on the floor, they look at each other with disappointment. I look at Lwandle and she looks at me in a very bad manner and walk off. Her mom starts crying as they call in the police and an undertaker to come collect him. I tell the guys that they can go home but they refuse and tell me that they will sit with me until everything is cleared and until we get Nomzamo and the baby back. We go to the study and as usual James is trying to dig up dirt

on Ayanda and Antonio, Khaya is drinking his whskeg quietly, Smanga is toying with the guns and checking if they are okay, Muzi is staring off to space. We all didn't expect this day to turn out like this.

To be continued...

Guy's I don't know about you but for me this insert was crap, it's lacking something. I am currently writing this insert in a rush and I've been trying to write the whole day. My main aim was to write 5 inserts today because I might not post for the next 11 days. I know, I know how you feel. I don't want to get into detail why I won't be posting. Trust me Ive been thinking about you guys, about how you're going to crucify you for leaving you hanging and abandoning you guys. I really don't know, the power is in your hands guys. You can do what you want but I know when I come back, I will come back stronger than ever. I will try to get someone to post inserts on the group we have but they might be short. I'm sorry you guys, but I love you. Through thick and thin. No

matter what♥

[4/13, 02:15] Mai Tadi: Part 2

Insert 11.

*

*

My body feels stiff and my muscles are aching as I open my eyes and look around the room. It's an unfamiliar room. It's a place I have never seen before. My head is cast down and I remember all that happened yesterday? Or is it today? Is it a few days ago? I really don't know. I don't even think I care. I lift my head up and close my eyes to absorb the pain I'm feeling in my neck. It's stiff and when I rotate my head you can hear my bones come back to life. I open my eyes and look around, I'm in a secluded room, with a lot of boxes around me, I'm in the center of everything in this room. I try to extend my arms because they also feel stiff but I notice then that they're are also bound to the chair, my legs as well. I have no idea where I am. Should I shout for help? Should I just be quiet and wait for my

oppressors to come. But what if they left and want me to die in this place. With no food and water. So I do what my instincts tell me to do.

Me:"HELP! SOMEBODY HELP!"

I shout for some few minutes before I see the evil Ayanda approaching from amongst the boxes.

Ayanda:"Urgh please girl, you're making a noise. You're disturbing my peace. I'm trying to think"

I thought she was a friend of mine all along, I thought she wanted what's best for me. I don't know what to say to her. Should I ask for water because I'm hella thirsty. Should I ask for food because yeah my insides are growling. But one question remains.

Me:"What have I ever done to you?"

She looks at me and keeps quiet. Tears start building up in my eyes.

Me:"Why? Why did you have to hurt me like that? I thought we were friends?" she let's out a small chuckle and stands before me.

Ayanda:"I hurt you?! You don't have a slight idea how

your husband ruined my life"

Me:"You never even mentioned it to me that you knew him, was this your plan along? You get to him through me, by pretending to be my friend all along?"

Ayanda:"Don't take it personal Nomzamo. I'm just using you to get what I want"

Me:"Then let me and my son go, Mandla will give you what you want"

She looks at me and then laughs.

Ayanda:"I'll call Antonio in to give you water and food, I don't want you to die if hunger before your husband brings my money, I want you to die just like my sister did".

Me:"You will pay for this Ayanda. Trust me, you won't get away with this"

Ayanda:"I've heard that lie a lot of times."

She clicks her tongue and walks away. I sit there on my chair with fury. I want to shout and scream for her to come back. All I want is some solace. I need Owethu back and I want to get out from this place.

*

*

Mandla's POV.

*

Its been exactly 36 hours since Nomzamo has been taken away from me. I haven't even slept a wink since then. I try to, but my conscious doesn't allow me to. It's been condemning me for all the wrongs I've done. Not only to her but to my enemies. Finding my way back by Jaheim is playing softly in my study. I'm sitting on one of the comfortable brown sofas and watching over to the back view of the house. It's empty, the yard is large for nothing. My wife and son aren't around to occupy or even use this space. That's the reason why I ended up buying this house, I wanted to give it a family vibe but my family isn't even here. I reach for the whiskey and pour another class. I drop in two ice cubes and relax back in the chair. I have two options here, I could either give the crazy girl the money and then get my wife and son back or I could fight them and walk out victorious by

killing both of them but I know this could lead to another feud. While I'm in thought, I hear my door open. I don't care who it is. It really doesn't bother me, even if it was an assassin sent to kill me i won't mind. What's the point of living. My own wife said she hates me, she regrets the day she met me. She hates the ancestors for bringing us together. I see James and Khaya stand before my chair.

Me:"And nou?" I look up, I can't even keep my eyes open.

James:"I hate seeing you like this, come on, get up"

Me:"For what?"

James:"You need to help Nomzamo dude, you need to save her"

Me:"Hai mfethu, I've decided to just give the girl what she wants. I'm going to the bank now to draw out that R200 million and pay those psychos"

Khaya:"Eh! That's a lot of money Mandla. How are you going to get it back. Do you want to be bankrupt?"

Me:"Gents, with the company I have, it takes only 24 hours to get such an amount in my bank account. It's really nothing, I just want my wife and son back. I can't lose them"

James:"You're talking kak, get up" he comes to me and tries to lift me up but I remain glued to the chair.

Me:"You know what gents? Thanks for being concerned about me, but I'm okay. I'm going to pay those guys and get my wife back."

Khaya:"Hehe,tell me your joking"

Me:"You guys would never understand, you're hit married at all. I have priorities and responsibilities now. This is the best decision" I stand up and out my glass down on the table and walk out the study and go to my room. As I was passing the living room, I received such a cold stare from Nomzamo's mother. It's probably a confusing time for her ey, she lost her son and her daughter has been kidnapped. Shame ey. I run up the stairs and close my bedroom door and then quickly take a shower. I lotion and change into black jeans, a black golf tshirt and brown boots,

I then wear my brown leather jacket and take my phone and a laptop bag from the closet that contains all my documents. I go back downstairs and find Lwandle, Noxy and Siya seated with Nomzamo's mother.

Me: "I'm going to the bank" they all look at me.

Lwandle: "You're going to pay them?"

Me: "What can I say sis? It's what I have to do"

Siya: "Took you long enough to figure that out"

I roll my eyes at him.

Noxy: "Mandla please, please bring Nomzamo back"

Me: "I will"

I look at Nomzamo's mother once again and I walk out and go to the garage. As I'm opening the door, Lwandle comes running inside the garage.

Lwandle: "OH, I forgot to tell you. Mom said she's going to come today and she's not happy with what she was told"

Me: "She'll be fine. Where's Muzi, I didn't see him in

there with you guys?"

Lwandle:"He left not so long ago with James and Khaya"

Me:"Oh, let me rush to the bank to get this money. Stay safe"

She throws herself on me and hugs me.

Lwandle:"I will, be safe as well" I nod and smile at her and get in my car. I start the engine and drive off.

*

*

After a sad looking Mandla walked out of the study, Muzi walked into the study and found James and Khaya looking at each other with concerned faces.

Muzi:"What's up?"

Khaya:"Mandla isn't seeking a fight. He's going to the bank soon and wants to pay the kidnappers."

Muzi:"What?! That's ridiculous"

James:"I know right, we have to do something about it. The number one code here is you touch one you

touch all"

Muzi:"True, so you're thinking we gate crash the transfer and shoot these people"

Khaya:"That's not a bad idea, we need to send out a message to the other gangs who think we're weak. I mean we haven't done a heist in weeks now"

Muzi:"You're right, but we can't discuss the plan here. There are too many ears and it's depressing here"

James:"You're right, let's go."

Muzi:"But if Mandla is going to do the transfer today, shouldn't we follow him?"

James:"Yeah you're right. I should have small tracker in my car. These things come in handy sometimes"

Muzi:"Good, I know that's your department. Can you set it up now?"

James:"Yeah sure"

They get out the house and James searches for the tracker in his car and Muzi and Khaya wait for him to put it under Mandla's car. After that's done, James checks his tablet for the tracker and it's secure.

James:"Perfect, let's roll"

They all get in their cars and drive to the warehouse. The other guys have been let loose for a while so it's just them but they find Smanga in the warehouse, checking the guns and if nothing is missing.

Khaya:"Sho" they nod at each other and sit down on the sofas.

James pulls out his tablet and tracks Mandla.

James:"Okay, he's on his way to the bank. We gotta think quick"

Muzi:"The only thing we can do at this stage is to just infiltrate the ground, surprise Mandla and the crazy couple".

Khaya:"That could work, but we don't know if they have backup or what?"

James:"OH come on guys, we've taken down troops and large gangs all by ourselves. What more are these amateurs? We can take them down"

Smanga:"You're right, plus a lot of people have been underestimating us. This is our ground, we need to

stand up. Plus I haven't put a bullet through someone lately, my hands are itching."

They laugh and start planning.

*

*

Mandla's POV.

*

I spent nearly two hours at the bank verifying my documents. No one believed me when I said I wanted R200 million ASAP. They thought I was a crazy man, or maybe some type of robber. So here am I, waiting for the bank manager to fill up my bags with the money so I can get out of here and get my wife back. It wasn't easy convincing them, but I had to pull some strings with the manager and he eventually agreed. The doors open and he walks out with two men, one carrying the bags of money and another, a gun.

Manager:"Do you need us to accompany you to your vehicle sir?"

Me:"No thank you, I can take it from here" they give me my money and I nod at them and walk out the bank. I load them up in the passengers side and I get in my driver's side. I pull out my phone and dial this crazy girls number. It rings for a while before she answers.

Ayanda:"You have my money?"

Me:"Yes"

Ayanda:"Good boy, now bring it over tonight. I will SMS you the address and you will bring it over at exactly 9pm sharp. A few minutes past that and you will kiss your wife goodbye"

She cuts the call.

*

*

Nomzamo's POV.

*

Antonio walks in after Ayanda with a glass of water, a bowl of food and a small face towel. He brings a chair along and sits before me. He doesn't say a

word but he looks deep like he's deep in his thoughts.

Antonio:"Here" he offers to feed me the water but I just stare at him. He looks around and then draws his chair closer to me.

Antonio:"Look,please don't make this hard on me. I want to help you"

Me:"You betrayed me, and Lwandle for that matter"

Antonio:"Drink" I open my mouth and I drink the water, it's no option regretting the water because I am thirsty af.

He puts the glass down and picks up the bowl of food. It's chicken salad. He drizzles the dressing and then picks on the food with the fork and lifts it up to my mouth.

Me:"You want to kill me with poison neh"

Antonio:"I wouldn't do that, please trust me"

He nods at me and I open my mouth and accept the food. It's not bad. He looks around the room again.

Antonio:"Your husband called, and he has the money. I don't want his money at all okay. I just want

Lwandle. I've fallen in love with her"

Me:"If you love her then why am I still in chains?"

Antonio:"Leave that for me. Tonight, when your husband comes I swear, Ayanda won't bother you again."

Me:"Why should I trust you?"

Another fork full of food goes into my mouth.

Antonio:"Unlike Ayanda, I don't have anything against you killing a family member of mine"

Me:"What the hell?"

Antonio:"Demyan" my eyes widen up in shock. Shit!
How are they related.

To be continued....

[4/13, 02:15] Mai Tadi: Part 2

Insert 12.

*

*

*

Me:"What?!"

Antonio:"Shhh!" he looks around again and comes closer to me.

Antonio:"Usually,once a gang leader dies his son is supposed to take over. And trust me when I say this, I hated you and your family for killing my dad. I spent the last two months trying to avenge his death. I wanted you guys dead, and your blood in my hands. But I couldn't do it. I couldn't do it once I met Lwandle. I knew she was one of y'all and I wanted to kill her in Croatia but I saw a spark in her. She made me see that I don't have to be like this. I can also change and be a normal person. Not a gang leader, not a murderer."

Wow,the way his eyes and face lit up while he's speaking about Lwandle is so amazing. I wonder if Mandla speaks about me like this too. I can tell that Antonio has fallen in love with Lwandle.

Me:" So what are you thinking?"

Antonio:" I can't risk my move but I promise you

today, you're going to walk out here freely"

Me:"And my son?"

Antonio:"I have people in place to take him to your house, relax" I somehow want to trust him, but what if it's all an act. It all sounds so good to be true. Who would risk it all for love? What if he gets rejected by Lwandle for what he did? We hear some footprints coming.

Antonio:"Just play along with it."

He changes his face and then now looks angry. Uhm, okay.

Antonio:"You will pay for this you bitch, you and your entire family"

Me:"Mandla is going to kill you, asshole"

Ayanda appears from behind the boxes with a smirk. Antonio stands up and smashes the bowl to the ground and it breaks. He lunges towards me and now has his hand around my neck, gripping my neck. Okay, I didn't expect this. Ayanda pushes him off and warns him.

Ayanda:"Hey hey, we need her alive remember, go cool yourself down"

Antonio clicks his tongue at me and walks away. I know it was all an act neh but I'm literally shaking right now. That was totally uncalled for.

Ayanda:"You're lucky I'll be getting my money tonight." she looks at me once more and walks away with her butt wiggling. Damn, I hate this woman. What now.

*

A few hours later, strictly 8:30pm.

*

Mandla drives up to the address that was earlier sms'd to him. What he doesn't know though is that his friends are lurking around to help him out.

*

Mandla's POV.

*

I walk inside the building and what's funny is that

these idiots don't have security at all. I should have brought my gun along and just finish them off. I look around there and there and then I find them. The two amateurs standing besides Nomzamo who is bound to the chair. Her mouth also covered with a cloth to prevent her from talking. She doesn't have any cuts or bruises to her, matter of fact she looks totally fine. She doesn't even show any means of seeking help. She looks content. Her eyes change when she sees me though, they somehow have pity and anger at the same time. I know, I'm sorry baby. I say in my head.

Ayanda: "Well well what do we have here?"

Me: "Stop wasting my time, take your money and hand me my family"

Ayanda: "Woah woah, we first need to count it"

Me: "You really think I would double cross you?"

Ayanda: "This is for my own peace of mind"

"Back off bitch"

What the hell?

Suddenly I see James, Khaya, Muzi and Smanga

appear from out of nowhere and they are all carrying guns. They are slowly walking out of the shadows, with so much confidence and ego. What the hell are they doing here?! This could seriously jeopardize my chances of getting my wife and son back! If this backfires, God knows I'm killing them, regardless of how long I've known them. They all point their guns at Ayanda and the guy but they also take out their guns and point it at them. The tables have turned around. I don't even have a weapon.

Muzi:"You don't stand a chance, four against two. Drop the guns down"

Ayanda directs her gun at me. Okay! What do I have to do with the gun issue.

Ayanda:"You brought your gang to come fight for you? I told you to come alone but it seems like you don't take instructions well" she nods at her guy friend and he triggers his gun at Nomzamo. Me:"Hey hey, this was not part of the deal. I have your money now take it and please don't shoot her"

Ayanda:"You've forced me to do it! I will kill her and

your son today. Tell them to go"

Me:"Hau gents, please. Please go, I can handle this"

James:"We're not going anywhere Mandla"

Ayanda:"I'm going to start counting down and if they're not gone in three, I will pull the trigger on both of you"

Me:"Gents come on" its more of a shout to them but they don't back down. They still have them pointed at Ayanda and the guy.

Ayanda:"One"

Shit!

Me:"Guys!! Go!!"

Muzi:"Relax"

What?! Is he seriously asking me to relax? At this time?

Ayanda:"Two!"

The guy now brings the gun closer to Nomzamo and I see Nomzamo start to panic. Tears start flowing down his face. Are these guys taking me for a joke

right now?!

Ayanda:"Three!!"

Bang!!

The gun was so loud that I turned on my back and covered my eyes, so did the guys.

Oh no.

Did she..

Did she shoot her?

Did she shoot my wife.

I turn around slowly. Preparing myself for the worst case scenario. My eyes can't believe it!! She's still bound on the chair, with no blood coming out of her. I look at Ayanda and she's down on the floor. Blood already coming out from her skull. Antonio is on his feet, with his gun still pointed in the direction that Ayanda was standing. The smoke coming out of the gun from the bullet emerging out of the pistol. The guys stand up and then give each other confused looks. I rush over to Nomzamo and the guy hands me the key for the chains around her legs and hands.

I don't know if I should thank him or kill him. So I just take the key and remove the chains from her. Here am I expecting her to launch herself in my arms and hug me instead once she's free she launches herself in the arms of Antonio. What?! That hurts a bit.

Nomzamo:"Thank you so much. Thank you, I appreciate your help. Owethu?"

Antonio:"He's back at your house. They delivered him into Lwandles hands" she hugs him again and starts crying. Antonio looks at me and hushes Nomzamo. Muzi comes up to me and places his hand over my shoulder. I wait until she's done and she turns around to look at me and the guys who are waiting for an explanation.

Khaya:"Care to explain what just happened?"

Nomzamo:"Guys, Antonio here helped me out. I won't go much into detail but please don't kill him. He means well"

Muzi:"I don't know makoti, why should we trust him?"

Nomzamo:"I don't have any words to convince you and I doubt he also has words but as time goes by

you will see. I could have died today but I didn't because of him"

All this time she was ignoring my gaze and not looking at me.

James:"Okay, but if you try anything to deceive us. We won't spare you next time"

Khaya:"Mandla my man, we're all going now to get rest. We'll be back tomorrow at your house though."

Me:"Yeah sure" we first pump and James, Khaya and Smanga leave. Now it's just me, Muzi, Nomzamo and the guy.

Muzi:"Are you okay makoti?"

Nomzamo:"Yeah I'm okay. I just want to go home and see my baby".

Muzi:"Bro"

I've been looking at Nomzamo, seeking for a slight of emotion in her eyes for me but she's ignoring me. Her words are slapping hard now. I really don't know what to say or what to do.

Nomzamo:"Are you going to be okay?"

Antonio:"Yeah don't worry about me. I'll keep in touch with you"

She hugs him once again and the guy smiles at us and walks away.

Nomzamo:"Can we go?"

Her question isn't directed at me, she's talking to Muzi. I see Muzi look at me, he's also wondering why she's not talking to me.

Muzi:"Yeah but I'm not the driver. I got here with James and them"

Nomzamo:"OH"

I know she's mad at me right now but I'll be the bigger one here and humble myself. I sigh in defeat.

Me:"Lets go MaDlamini" I lead the way and we walk to the car. Muzi opens the front door for her but she doesn't accept the kind gesture and passes him and opens the back door and gets inside. I get in, start the car and drive out the building. I look at the driver mirror all the way to our home and she's sleeping in the back of the car. Her sweet face at rest. She looks

calm and gorgeous as always. How am I going to fix this? I've never loved a woman like this before and it hurts me real bad that she wants nothing to do with me now. Lord, I need strength.

*

*

Nomzamo's POV.

*

A hand shakes me awake and I wake up realizing it's Mandla who is waking me up. I look around and notice that we're now home. He stretches out his hand for me so that he can help me out of the car. He looks kind of sad and gloomy. I take his hand and get off the car.

Mandla:"Nomzamo.." I stop him.

Me:"Not now please. Please."

I walk away and walk towards the house. I open the door and hear his cry. Tears start falling down my face. It's been weeks since I've heard him. Since I've seen him. I locate his voice and he's in the sitting

room, in my mom's arms. She starts crying when she sees me. My dad also joins in the cry, Noxy stands up quickly and throws her arms around me and gives me a tight squeeze. I honestly didn't want anyone's hug than my sons . I hug her back and then break off the hug. I go to where my mom is seated. I crush down on my knees and look at Owethu. He looks relentless. Now my tears fall like the Niagara falls. I hug my mom and Owethu is under my breasts.

Me:"I'm sorry mama. Ngiyxolisa"

We start crying together and then dad joins in on the hug.

Mom:"Its okay Zamo. Kulungile mntanam. Thula, ungakhali(Keep quiet, don't cry)" she pats my back and I have her dress in fists. After a good crying session. I break off the hug and then take Wethu in my arms. I stand up with him in my arms. I take a seat in one of the sofas.

Me:" Shhh, shhhh. Mommy's here boy. Shhh"

He had his eyes closed for a while and then he opened his eyes and saw me and he stopped crying.

It was like he was shocked to see me. I let out a smile and a giggle. Something I haven't done in a while.

Me:"Yes pumpkin. Mommy's home" he then starts playing with my face.

Goshh!! My son is my reason of living, he makes me so happy! I plant a kiss on his small lips and he smiles also. Aww! My cute little son. I feel so much at home.

To be continued....

[4/13, 02:15] Mai Tadi: Part 2.

Insert 13.

*

*

I was woken up by Wethus baby hands exploring my face. Last night I didnt want to sleep next to Mandla so I decided to sleep in one of the guest rooms with Wethu besides me. I really don't know what to say to Mandla at all. I know it's not his fault that my brother

died in our house, it's no one's fault and it took me some time to figure that out. Mandla is the last person I want to talk to now, he's hurt me so much and I know if I talk to him I might break down. Once again, I don't want him to see me like that. I open my eyes and laugh at Wethu.

Me:"Good morning pumpkin"

Wethu:"Mama!"

How I've missed this. I get up from the bed and then carry him on my waist. I open the curtains and open the windows. Today, my family and I are leaving to go back home to KZN today. We have to make funeral arrangements for Bongani. I'm really sad that I won't get to see him anymore or even hear his voice, he made my childhood the best there was. I'm sure everyone is probably getting ready to go and I also need to do the same. I open the door and then go to Wethus nursery. I take his bathing things and clothes that he will wear now when we go home. The journey is going to be long so he will need something that won't make him sweat much. So I pick out blue shorts, a white golf tshirt and white

sandals for him. I won't give him a bath here because his room has bad memories. I go look at the bathrooms around the house and they are all occupied. Urgh, the only one I know that's available is the one in our bedroom. I climb the stairs with heavy feet. I reach the door and breathe in and knock. I know it's our room but i don't want to invade his privacy. After a few minutes the door opens and he looks at with a confused look.

Mandla:"MaDlamini?"

Me:"Can I use your bathroom please, Wethu and I need a bath"

Mandla:"Yeah sure. It's yours too you know" he steps aside and I walk in and go to the bathroom. I open the bathtub tap and let the water run. I then go to our closet and search for an outfit. I then decide on wearing a black skirt, a white top and I pull out black sandals. I place them on the bed and then grab Wethu and undress him. Mandla isnt paying much attention to what I'm doing because he's busy on his laptop. I then take Wethu and then go the bathroom. I close the door and I also undress. Time for

mommy and son bonding time.

After our bathtime, I civer myself with a towel and I cover him with a towel as well. I place him on the bed and grab the Vaseline so I can apply it on his skin.

Mandla:"Let me do that while you get dressed" I wont dispute so I let him take over and behind him I lotion and change into my outfit. Even I'm done, I pull out a suitcase from the closet and start pulling out some clothes. I was supposed to stay at home until after the funeral is over but while I'm packing I decide on packing for another two weeks. I haven't told Mandla but he'll understand. I want to clear my head and be with my family. I want to be there for my mom as well. When I'm done I pull it out the suitcase and drag it to the main bedroom where Mandla is now tickling Owethu and they are both laughing.

Me:"Will you stay with him while I go and pack his bag"

Mandla:"That's a large suitcase. How long are we

going away for?"

Me:"These are just my clothes, I'll be gone for three weeks"

Mandla:"Haa Nomzamo. Why?!"

Me:"I need space Mandla. I want a break from all this. I want a break from you" he hands Wethu his laptop mouse and turns his attentions towards me. He stands up and comes towards me. Urgh, why does he have to do this?! He's my weakness.

Mandla:"Nomzamo. I know you're angry at me and I don't know why but you can't punish me like this"

Me:"That's the thing Mandla! This isn't about you at all. I want to clear my mind"

Mandla:"Bullshit Nomzamo! Just tell me what's wrong"

Me:"There's nothing wrong. Really. I just need my space and this house has many bad memories"

Mandla:"Well if it's a new house you want then I'll buy it for you. Please don't go for three weeks" he comes closer and tries to touch me but I back up

Me:"You won't change my mind Mandla. Matter of fact I would really appreciate it if you don't come at all to the funeral. You've hurt my mother and you've hurt me too. I'll be back to fetch Wethu" I pull my bag and walk out the room. I go to Wethus room and pack a bag for him too. I won't take a diaper bag because we'll be staying there for more than a week so I'll just take a box of diapers. I also get his medication. Muzi finds me coming out of Wethus room with the baggage and he helps me with it. I greet every one downstairs and notice Mandla come down the stairs with Wethu in his arms. Everyone has already packed their bags, they haven't eaten yet but plan on eating on the way. Noxy then asks us to make a short prayer and we all bow our heads and pray. When that's done I pull my suitcase abs go outside to put it in my car and Muzi helps me.

Muzi:"So you really don't want Mandla coming to the funeral?"

Me:"It's not in a bad way Muzi. But it's what I think is best"

Muzi:"Well, I'm sorry then but I also can't come. I

have to make sure he doesn't do anything stupid."

Me:"Mandla is old enough to look after himself but it's okay if you can't come."

I'll be traveling with just Wethu in my car, so all the way to KZN I'll be taking care of Wethu by myself. I take his car seat and put it the passenger seat, it's facing away from the windscreen. Everyone else will be traveling in their own cars too. Noxy will be traveling with Lwandle. I'm not surprised though. These two have grown to love each other now. I haven't spoken to Lwandle since I came back. I walked back to the house and found Mandla holding Wethu. It's sad that I'll be leaving him here, in this large house. But he has to understand.

Me:"I'm ready to go" he hugs Wethu and kisses him. I take him and Mandla plants a kiss on my forehead.

Mandla:"ngiyohlala ngikuthanda Nomzamo." with that he turns around and a tear slides down my face. I watch him go up the stairs until I can't see him anymore. I turn on my heel and march to the car.

★

*

Today is the day of the funeral, the clouds are covering the sky but there seems to be no change of rain until later in the day. The house is gloomy but not quiet. Our home is small and some had to go sleep at a hotel. I will have to extend my mom's house in case they get a lot of guests. Mandla hasn't called me at all since I left and I'm not fazed much about that. I know I told him not to come but right now I wish he was here. Today I feel a bit nauseous and my body doesn't feel right. I shared my bed with Wethu and Noxy. Suddenly I felt the urge to vomit, I threw the covers aside and ran to the bathroom and quickly opened the toilet seat and let it all out. It must be because my body hasn't accepted the change. Of course there are a lot of people in the house and it was a struggle going to the kitchen just to get water. You have to meet up with aunts and uncles. Some that you don't even know but they know you. Hai, it's madness. I finally get my glass of water. I take it to my room and I find Wethu and Noxy playing together. His face lightens up when he

sees me.

Wethu:"Mama!"

Noxy notices there's something wrong with me so she hands him a toy that he can play with.

Something to distract him.

Noxy:"You look ill, what's wrong?"

Me:"I have no idea. I feel dizzy though"

Noxy:"You'll be fine, let me give you some pills that totally help" she gets off the bed and searches for the pills in her purse. She hands them to me.

Me : "Don't I have to eat first?"

Noxy:"No you can take them now then eat" I already have a glass of water in my hand so I down the pills in one go. It doesnt take more than two minutes before I feel nauseous again. Urgh, please. Not again. I notice a bucket in the corner of the room and I make a run for it and vomit. Yet again. Noxy comes up to me and rubs my back.

Noxy:"You know this could only mean one thing"

Me:"Yes, that I'm sick and need to see a doctor"

Noxy:"Stop being oblivious. You're pregnant!!"

Me:"What?! You're crazy. It can't be"

Noxy:"I'm telling you, the container did say it's not pregnant women and your body totally refused the medication. You're pregnant Zamo!" her voice is now high, she's excited.

Me : "What the hell no? I can't have baby number two now!"

Noxy : "Look, we'll confirm it with a pregnancy test later but for now we gotta get ready"

Me : "Okay, will you help me with the baby?"

Noxy:"Which one? The new one?"

Me : "Urgh please, I'm not pregnant"

Noxy : "I was just pulling your leg, yeah sure I'll help you"

After taking a bath, I'm now dressed in a black high collar a line dress, black stilletos and I also carry a small black side bag. Noxy carries Wethu for me because I feel really weak. We step out of the room and find everyone waiting. Yep, we're all waiting for

his body to get here and then we'll release him and go to the graveyard.

The funeral was so sad. I cried mostly when I saw mommy try to go to his casket when it was being lowered. I was going to hold it in but that's when I lost it. I saw my mom cry so hard at the loss of her son. We kept on getting hugs and handshakes from the community and I really appreciated their support. Now that we were done burying him, I just want to go home and sleep. I got in my car with Noxy and my son and we drove home. Our home wasn't far from the burial site, that's just how it here at home. When we arrived home, we washed our hands at the gate. We were offered food by our aunts who cooked but I really wasn't that hungry so I rejected the food politely. Noxy accompanied me to my room and as we walked in and shut the door, placed Wethu on the bed and then starts smiling as she's fidgeting in her bag for something.

Me:"Manje wena?!" she then pulls out three kinds of pregnancy tests. How did she even get these?!

Me:"How did you..?"

Noxy:"I asked a friend of mine to help me and she came through. Now you know what you should do right."

Me:"Not now Noxy"

Noxy:"Yes now! Go" she handed them to me and pushed me.

Me:"Hai Nawe, you're going to get me in trouble. I have to hide these" she hands me a plastic and shoves them in there. I open my door and look around the house. It's clear. For now. I rush to the bathroom and lock the door. I open the tests with doubtful eyes. There's no wayyyy I'm pregnant. I do the deed, put them in the plastic bag and then rush back to my room.

Noxy:"Well?"

Me:"Hau we need to wait a while. Chill"

You know that moment when you're in denial and the devil keeps accusing you of the denial. I was in denial that I was pregnant but then my mind

reminded me of a few days ago when me and Mandla had a steamy session in the car and also a few weeks ago when we had sex. Urghh!! This could be true! I pull out my phone and check the calender. Oh noooo! My period was due a few days ago. My heart started pumping and I started pacing up and down. Noxy was cool with the whole thing, her attention was on Wethu.

After a while Noxy stands up.

Noxy:"Okay stop it. We've waited long enough. Let's check"

Me:"I'm so nervous!!"

Noxy:"I know, but it's best we know"

I walk slowly to where I placed them and I pick up the first one. Double line. Whuu, my heart drops. I hand it over to Noxy and she's now smiling. I check the second one. Double line. Oh my gosh!! I hans it over to her and she starts jumping up and down. I check the last one. Now I'm in tears. Double line. I then feel faint and then boom, I'm on the ground.

To be continued...

[4/13, 02:16] Mai Tadi: Part 2

Insert 14.

*

*

Noxy:"Hey! What's wrong? Are you not happy?"

Me:"It's not that"

Noxy:"Then what's wrong?"

Me:"I really didn't expect I'd be pregnant yet again.
It's too soon Noxy. I don't know how to feel"

Noxy:"I know baby, but I won't say I'm sorry. This baby is yet another gift from God. I'm really happy for you."i take one of the tests and look at it. Okay, here we go again. Another Mandla junior in my belly. I start smiling when I hear Wethu say Mama to me. I'm not ready for the journey again but I'll have to accept it. I can't do anything about it, and perhaps it's a gift from Bongani.

Noxy:"Call him"

Me:"No, I'll tell him later when go back"

Noxy:"Cha Nomzamo. Call him. Let the guy know"

Me:"I don't want him here Noxy, he might come here and ruin my moment with you guys"

Noxy:"What's the point of making us happy if you're not happy. It's not going to work out"

Me:"Fine, I'll call him later"

Noxy:"You better. Let me try and get us some food" I nod and then stand up and play with Wethu. He has cute curly hair and I start playing with it.

Later in the day, when the sun has settled, and people are already starting to go to their homes. There's still a buzz going on around the house. I've just laid down Wethu to sleep and just as I'm about to lay down beside him, my phone rings. I check the caller ID and it's Mandla. I feel my stomach churn and get shy with the butterflies I feel inside. I don't even hesitate answering the call, I've missed him I don't want to lie.

Me:"Hello"

Mandla:"Come outside" he cuts the call. Is he seriously outside or he's playing with me? A part of me is excited to see him. I wear my slippers and then ask Noxy to look after Wethu.

Noxy:"Where are you going?"

Me:"I'll be back"

I open the door and run outside and there he is. My heart drops when I see him. He's standing besides his Range Rover and damn he looks so good.

Deliciously good. His tall muscular frame is standing besides the car, he has his hands in his pockets and he's looking up at me. He's wearing black slim fit pants, a long sleeve black shirt with the first two buttons loose. He's wearing brown shoes and a brown belt to match. Yeyy, yinhle lendoda. I walk to him with quirky legs, I've known him for a long time now and I should be used to him but his tall frame still intimidates me sometimes. He starts smiling at me. Okay girl, contain yourself. Show him you have control.

Me : "Hey, what are you doing here?"

A few elderly people pass us and look at us with long glares.

Mandla:"You look stunning"

Me:"Talk. You're wasting my time"

Mandla:"Sthandwa sam' I don't know what happened to us but I really miss you. I miss us. I miss our family. Please, please don't shut me out."

I keep quiet, he comes closer to me and takes my hand in his.

Mandla:"If I did you wrong please forgive me. I'm really sorry Nomzamo. But I've had it without you not being by my side. You know you're the reason of living. Please"

I keep quiet and look away.

Mandla:"Nomzamo. Please talk to me"

I don't say anything, primarily because I don't know what to say. I miss him but I don't want to tell him. I want to hug him but I don't want to tell him. I want to pour out my feelings to him but I don't want to. I see the little hope he had in his eyes disappear. He lifts

up my hand to his face and plants a kiss on my hand.

Mandla:"I'll always be here for you if you need me okay" he drops my hand and turns around to get into his car.

Me:"I'm pregnant!!"

He turns around and his smile reappears on his face once again.

Mandla:"What?!"

Me:"Ngikhulelwe Gxabashe"

He turns to me and hugs me and picks me up and spins me around. He's laughing and smiling. I can't help it as well. I start laughing and he puts me down.

Mandla:"I was really starting to think you're done with me"

Me:"I'm sorry, I'm sorry for pushing you away"

Mandla:"OH I love you Nomzamo! I love you very much"

He leans in and we kiss. Passionately. God knows I love this man. God knows this man loves me. God

knows how much I treasure this man. He was my first. My first in everything. He's the first one that I feel in love with. The first one to take my purity. The first one to break my heart. The first one to give me a son. The first one to make it all worth it. Mandla Xulu. My husband.

Me:"I love you"

He breaks off the hug and then I see him reach for something in his pocket. He then surprisingly goes down on one knee. Mandla and I are married yes but we only got married in court and I never got a white wedding. At that time, we didn't even know each other that well. We hated each other and didn't want to be together. It's amazing how almost three years later, we're are willing to marry each other, with no forced bounds. My heart started racing and I was speechless. I wasn't expecting this at all. He opens the ring box. The ring is so gorgeous, it's stunning. It's fit for a queen.

Mandla:"My love, I've seen them all but at the end of the day you are the one for me. You have my heart. You are the one who holds the key to my heart.

Nomzamo Xulu, will you please do me the honor of marrying me again?"

Me:"Yes, yes I will marry you" he smiles and puts the ring on my finger. Then all of a sudden we hear the women ululating behind us. Lol, where they watching us the whole time? He stands up and we kiss again and hug each other.

What was meant to be a mournful day for my family turned out to be a celebration. It was meant for tears but God has blessed us with joy. I have no words at all.

To be continued...

[4/13, 02:16] Mai Tadi: Part 2.

Season Finale.

*

*

Twomonths later.

*

The past few months have been fantastic. I ended up not spending a lot of time on KZN, after about a week I was gone. Back in Johannesburg with Mandla and baby Wethu. And trust me when I say it's been great! I've been loving every moment of it, it's as if we've gotten stronger and stronger. Noxy and Lwandle have been helping me with wedding preparations, from cake tasting, to decor, from ring ideas to bridesmaids dresses. Lol I eventually convinced Mandla to allow us to have our wedding ceremony and reception in Cape Town. He didn't want us to go far but I wanted a wedding with a beach back view. Last week he paid lobola for me again, my darling husband and we had our traditional wedding at his home and it was so amazing, I didn't know he had his roots to his heart. He treasured each moment he shared with the elders and he accepted the advice he was given.

I was woken up by ululation in the house, I started laughing. Well you know money was no trouble for Mandla so he decided to buy two beach houses, one for the bridesmaids and the other for the

groomsmen. He let the elders sleep at a nearby hotel.

Lwandle:"Yeyy!! Vuka Madam!! It's the wedding day today. Vukaa!!" she was shaking me to wake up and I couldn't help but laugh.

Me:"I'm awake hau! Calm down!"

Lwandle:"Get up! Let's get ready!" she opened my covers and threw my covers on the floor.

Me:"Urgh! Okay" I got off the bed and stretched my body. I then walked to the bathroom that was in my room. I took a nice warm bath, with bath salts and then when I was done I lotioned with scented lotion and then wore the nice lingerie that Noxy had gifted to me. She told me it was a marriage starter. I was wearing a white lace thong, a white lace corset and a white garter belt. I then wear my gold silk gown and step out my room and find my gorgeous bridesmaids already wearing their gowns too. I have four bridesmaids, Lwandle, Noxy and my two other cousins, Nomusa and Lisa. I haven't seen them in a while but when we had our traditional wedding we hooked up quickly. We were close when we were

younger but when they grew up they moved to Durban and the connection between us got cut off but now I hope and pray that we become close again.

Me:"Good morning ladies!"

All:"Heyy!" I hug them and then I hear a bottle of champagne pop open. They all scream with cheers and then pull out some glasses and pour some champagne for each other.

Me:"I appreciate the support guys but yall know I don't drink right?"

Noxy:"More like you can't drink. You're pregnant now!"

Lwandle:"Don't worry though girl, we got you" she then pulls out non alcoholic champagne and I laugh and she pours some for me and hands me the glass. We klink and then take sips of the drink. There's a knock on the door, that should be our makeup artists and probably my mom and Mandla's mom. Lisa stands up and goes to open the door. And yep I was right, it's my makeup artist. We welcome them in and we all find seats and they do their thing. Noxy

finished her makeup first and had to go answer to the knock on the door. It was my mom and mother and law. Lol, they were so happy when they saw us and saw how stunning we looked. When my makeup was done I thanked the ladies.

Noxy:"Let's go get dressed ladies, we're going to be late" we all separated and went to our rooms. My mom and my mommy in law decided to help me into my dress. Whuu, I've gained weight ey. The three years I've spent with Mandla is now being visible through my body, through the weight I've gained. I wear my dress and they tie it up for me at the back, I wear my stilletoes and wear my earrings.

Mom:"All done my child, you look gorgeous"

Mam'Nelly:"Indeed you do. Come see yourself in the mirror" I stand up and walk over to the long mirror in my room. Wow! I can't even recognize myself. I look so different but yet so amazing. My mom stands besides me and starts crying. I also can't hold it, I start crying as well.

Mom:"Bongani would have been so happy to see you

on your precious day"

Me:"I know mama. I also wish he was here"

Mom:"He is here with us. His spirit is with us my baby. I'm so proud of you. You've made me so proud"

Me:"Thank you mommy. Thank you for being here with me on this day"

Mam Nelly hands us some tissue and we wipe our eyes and hug each other.

Mom:"Let's get going before you become late"

I smile at her and then we walk out my room and I see my beautiful bridesmaids. They all start getting teary when they see me in my dress.

Who would have thought man? I know we were married but having a white wedding was the last thing in my mind and I'm glad Mandla was able to bring it up. We go outside and get into our cars and then we drive off to the wedding venue.

*

Mandla's POV.

*

I was woken up by Wethu's hands slapping my face, this boy can be so troublesome sometimes but he's still so adorable.

Me:"Good morning boy boy"

Wethu:"Mama!"

Me:"No you supposed to call me daddy"

Wethu:"Dada?"

Me:"Yes, you're getting the hand of it! Mama is not here, but we're going to see her now now okay. Come let's get you ready"

Wethu and I took a bath together and when it came to him dressing up, it was havoc. I didn't know he was so troublesome. The boy kept on running away from me and getting under the covers and then getting tangled up in the covers. To think I'm the one who insisted that he comes to sleep in my room last night. I guess Nomzamo knew I couldn't handle it, that's why she also insisted she sleeps with him. After about an hour, I was able to get him and I

dressed. My door opens and James steps in. He's already dressed up in his shit and he actually looks nice.

James:"Hey hey" we fist pump and then he flicks Wethu's cheek and Wethu laughs.

James:"How are you feeling bro?"

Me:"I'm okay. I just want to go see my girl and kiss her" he laughs.

James:"Relax bro, you'll see her. Let's go see the other gents"

I place Wethu to the ground and he wraps his small hand around my index finger and then we walk to the where everyone else is. He's currently learning how to walk so he needs to practice more. It feels like it took us hours to get to the kitchen the way he's slow and likes taking his time. But ey, what can I do. I have to be patient. Considering that soon we'll be getting another addition to the family. I greet everyone else and then we have some quick breakfast. None of these guys are married at all but I had to sit down and listen to them give me marriage

advice. I couldn't help but laugh at them, they sounded so ridiculous.

Khaya:"Okay bro, it's time. We gotta get going"

Okay! The moment I've been waiting for all my life is here now. I'm so nervous but I know I'll get through this. I'm marrying the woman of my dreams. Again. I carry Wethu's this time and we go to our cars.

Showtime.

*

Nomzamo's POV.

*

The drive from the house to the venue isn't far. So in less than 15 minutes we had already arrived at the venue. They tell me that Mandla and the groomsmen have already arrived and everything is set. They are just waiting for me. I start breathing heavily.

Noxy:"Hey relax. This is no different to when you got married the first time. You're just having a repeat, but this time your vows are real. With passion"

Me:"You're right"

I get off the car and then my dad approaches me. He has a big smile on his face.

Dad:"Are you ready?"

Me:"Yes"

Dad:"Let's get you married my baby" he extends his elbow and I put my arm in his. My bridesmaids get into position and we walk to the venue. I'm very content with the ceremony decor. Its very nice and it's what I wanted. My dreams are becoming a reality. The white flowers on the grass make the whole ceremony mean something. Like our wedding was meant to be. Our unity was meant to be. We don't have that much guests because Mandla and I don't have much friends, matter of fact I don't have friends at all. Just family. My bridesmaids walk sheen the isle. Then when it's my turn, my heart drops at the sight of Mandla. Guys, my man!! He looks so handsome and sexy. We lock eyes, he smiles at me and looks the other way. Is he shy to see me? Wow, I've never seen him like this before. The instrumental song for Why I love you by Major starts playing.

Whew! The time is now. The guests stand up, I start walking. My heart beating fast and my hands trembling. My eyes are still locked with Mandla's. He does the unexpected. He starts crying. I won't lie, I also shed a few tears. This man. This is the man I love. With all of my heart. With all that I am. I walk down the aisle until I reach Mandla and he comes and gets me from my dad. They shake hands and he holds me by my hand.

Mandla:"You look breathtaking" I wipe his tears and you can hear the ladies go crazy behind us.

Me:"Ngiyabonga Gxabashe"

The song stops and we are now facing the priest. Besides me, Lwandle hands me tissue and I take it and wipe my eyes, carefully.

Priest:"We are gathered here, on this beautiful day to celebrate the creation of a new marriage. We are here to celebrate Mandla and Nomzamo Xulu. If anyone here says that these two should not be bound together, please speak now or forever hold your peace"

I pinch my ass and cross my fingers that no one protests our union. We've both made a lot of enemies, it would really spoil my day if anyone decides to stop us. There's silence. I smile to myself.

Priest: "Wonderful. The couple wish to say their own vows. Please let us witness their gratitude for each other."

James takes a mic and places it before Mandla so he can speak, Lwandle comes holding our rings and he takes my one between his fingers and then looks at me.

Mandla: "Sthandwa sam', my love, smomondiya sam'. Today I am the happiest man alive, today I am on top of the world because of you. Our encounter starred off badly, but look at us now. We're inseparable, I know the past few years I haven't been the best husband ever. I've cheated, I've lied and I've hurt you. But trust me when I say all that didn't sit well with me. It didn't sit well with me that I was hurting the love of my life. uNkulunkulu, ung'begele wena. I am forever grateful for meeting you. You've given me love, you've taken care of me and most of all you've

given me a family that I love. I didn't think I'd be here today, prophesying my love for you. MaXulu, ngiyak'thanda. And with this ring, I vow to love you and you alone. I vow to take care of you and our children, I vow to be the best husband ever. I vow to be your home. I vow to be your pillar of strength. I take you as my previous wife yet again. But this time, with all that I am"

Of course I am in tears after all of that, he slides my ring in and I smile at him. I take his ring and now it's my turn.

Me:"Gxabashe, Makhatini, Sonkophe, Sombizi. My love. Today you have shown me your true intentions. You have shown me how much you love me by allowing me to be your wife, you have shown me how much you love me by allowing me to carry your seed. We've been through so much my love but I'm glad we were both able to hold on for as long as we both could. Look at us now, we are reviving our love. I promise to give you the best of myself. I promise to trust and respect you as your own person. I promise to love you with all that I am. I promise to be faithful

and supportive as God watches over us. I promise to be submissive to you and avail myself to you all the time. I love you Mandla and I take you as my husband."

He starts chuckling and smiles at me as I slide in his ring.

Priest:" Ladies and gentlemen, I present to you Mandla and Nomzamo Xulu. You may kiss your wife" he starts smiling. That sexy smile of his that turns me on. I laugh, he leans in and plants a small kiss. We look at each other and then now we start devouring each other. His hands are around my waist and my hands are behind his neck. We break off the kiss and smile at each other.

Mandla:"Thank you"

Wake me up by Avicii starts playing as we now face the crowd and our bridal party starts showering us with flowers. We are now officially officially Mr and Mrs Xulu. I couldn't be any happier. This sparks new beginnings with my husband and my children. Looking back at how we met and how we have

ended up makes me happy. I remember it all. The day we met, oh how I hated his rude ass. I hated how he would always underestimate me. But now, I love all of him. My love.

Dear Happiness, I hope you will never forget my address.

- Alexandra Vasiliu